





PR  
4854  
.S54  
1927







UNITED COLLEGE  
LIBRARY

FACULTY OF ARTS

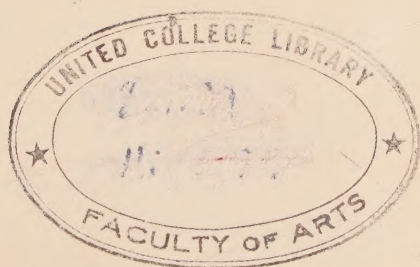
Prof. David Owen




PROPERTY OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
LIBRARY









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2023 with funding from  
Kahle/Austin Foundation



PR  
485  
.S5  
192

THE MANDALAY EDITION  
OF THE WORKS OF  
RUDYARD KIPLING

1: SONGS FROM BOOKS...

THE YEARS BETWEEN  
AND PARODIES

BY  
RUDYARD KIPLING

821-57-11-7-100



GARDEN CITY NEW YORK  
DOUBLEDAY, PAGE & COMPANY

1927

SONGS FROM BOOKS

COPYRIGHT, 1891, 1893, 1894, 1895, 1896,  
1897, 1899, 1900, 1901, 1904, 1905,  
1906, 1909, 1910, 1912,  
BY RUDYARD KIPLING

THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

COPYRIGHT, 1904, 1905, 1907, 1909, 1910, 1911,  
1912, 1913, 1914, 1916, 1917, 1918, 1919  
BY RUDYARD KIPLING

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED



## PREFACE

I HAVE collected in this volume practically all the verses and chapter-headings scattered through my books. In several cases where only a few lines of verse were originally used, I have given in full the song, etc., from which they were taken.

I wish to acknowledge the courtesy of the Clarendon Press in allowing me to print my verses from the 'School History of England.'





## CONTENTS

SONG	BOOK	PAGE
'Angutivaun Taina'.	The Second Jungle Book.	269
Astrologer's Song, An	Rewards and Fairies . . .	161
Ballad of Minepit Shaw,		
The . . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . . .	256
Bee Boy's Song, The	Puck of Pook's Hill . . .	168
Bees and the Flies,		
The . . . . .	Actions and Reactions . . .	77
Before Edgehill . . .	History of England . . .	125
Bells and the Queen,		
1911, The . . . .	History of England . . .	177
Big Steamers . . . .	History of England . . .	254
Blue Roses . . . . .	The Light that Failed. . .	207
Boats of Newhaven,		
The . . . . .	History of England . . .	103
British-Roman Song,		
A . . . . .	Puck of Pook's Hill . . .	89
Brookland Road . . .	Rewards and Fairies . . .	13
'Brown Bess' . . . .	History of England . . .	61
'By the Hoof of the		
Wild Goat' . . . .	Plain Tales from the Hills	200
Captive, The . . . .	Traffics and Discoveries . .	67
Carol, A . . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . . .	44
Centurion's Song, The	History of England . . .	5

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

SONG	BOOK	PAGE
Chapter Headings—		
Bank Fraud, A .	Plain Tales from the Hills	39
Beginning of the Armadilloes, The	Just So Stories. . . .	186
Bronckhorst Di- vorce Case, The	Plain Tales from the Hills	38
Butterfly that Stamped, The .	Just So Stories. . . .	188
By Word of Mouth	Plain Tales from the Hills	37
Cat that Walked by Himself, The	Just So Stories. . . .	188
Collected . . . .	Many Inventions . . . .	143
Conversion of Au- relian McGoggin, The . . . . .	Plain Tales from the Hills	37
Crab that Played with the Sea, The . . . . .	Just So Stories. . . . .	187
Cupid's Arrows .	Plain Tales from the Hills	39
Elephant, The. .	Beast and Man in India .	140
Elephant's Child, The . . . . .	Just So Stories. . . . .	184
False Dawn . . .	Plain Tales from the Hills	38
Goat, The. . . .	Beast and Man in India .	139
Head of the Dis- trict, The . . .	Life's Handicap . . . .	141
His Wedded Wife.	Plain Tales from the Hills	36
How Fear Came .	The Second Jungle Book.	235
How the Camel got his Hump .	Just So Stories. . . . .	183
How the Leopard got his Spots .	Just So Stories. . . . .	184



# CONTENTS

SONG	BOOK	PAGE
<b>Chapter Headings—</b>		
How the Whale got		
his Throat . . .	Just So Stories. . . .	182
In Error . . .	Plain Tales from the Hills	37
In the House of		
Suddhoo . . .	Plain Tales from the Hills	38
In the Pride of his		
Youth . . .	Plain Tales from the Hills	36
Kaa's Hunting .	The Jungle Book . . .	235
King's Ankus, The	The Second Jungle Book.	236
Letting in the Jun-		
gle . . .	The Second Jungle Book.	236
Lispeth . . .	Plain Tales from the Hills	35
Matter of Fact, A.	Many Inventions . . .	142
Miracle of Purun		
Bhagat, The .	The Second Jungle Book.	239
Mowgli's Brothers	The Jungle Book . . .	234
My Lord the Ele-		
phant . . .	Many Inventions . . .	143
Other Man, The .	Plain Tales from the Hills	35
Oxen, The. . .	Beast and Man in India .	139
Pig . . .	Plain Tales from the Hills	36
Pigs and Buffaloes	Beast and Man in India	140
Quiquern . . .	The Second Jungle Book.	239
Red Dog . . .	The Second Jungle Book.	236
Return of Imray,		
The . . .	Life's Handicap . . .	142
Rikki-Tikki-Tavi.	The Jungle Book . . .	237
Rout of the White		
Hussars, The .	Plain Tales from the Hills	38

# SONGS FROM BOOKS

SONG	BOOK	PAGE
Chapter Headings—		
Sing-Song of Old Man Kangaroo, The . . . .	Just So Stories. . . .	185
Spring Running, The . . . .	The Second Jungle Book.	237
Thrown Away .	Plain Tales from the Hills	36
Tiger! Tiger! .	The Jungle Book . . . .	235
Tods' Amendment	Plain Tales from the Hills	37
Toomai of the Ele- phants . . . .	The Jungle Book . . . .	238
Undertakers, The.	The Second Jungle Book.	239
White Seal, The .	The Jungle Book . . . .	237
Without Benefit of Clergy . . . .	Life's Handicap . . . .	142
Chapter Heading .	Kim. . . . .	144
Chapter Headings .	The Light that Failed. .	87
“ “ .	The Naulahka. . . . .	83
Charm, A . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . .	31
Children's Song, The	Puck of Pook's Hill . .	134
Chil's Song . . . .	The Second Jungle Book.	65
'Cities and Thrones and Powers' . .	Puck of Pook's Hill . .	3
City of Sleep, The .	The Day's Work . . . .	179
Cold Iron. . . .	Rewards and Fairies . .	40
Cuckoo Song . .	Heathfield Parish Memoirs	29
Dane-Geld . . . .	History of England . . .	94
Darzee's Chaunt .	The Jungle Book . . . .	273
Dawn Wind, The .	History of England . . .	201
Dedication, A . .	Soldiers Three . . . .	216

# CONTENTS

SONG	BOOK	PAGE
Dutch in the Med- way, The . . . .	History of England . . .	109
Eddi's Service . . .	Rewards and Fairies . .	48
Egg-Shell, The . . .	Traffics and Discoveries .	224
Fairies' Siege, The .	Kim. . . . .	52
Four Angels, The . .	Actions and Reactions . .	275
Frankie's Trade. . .	Rewards and Fairies . . .	261
Gallio's Song . . .	Actions and Reactions . .	75
Glory of the Garden, The . . . . .	History of England . . .	277
Gow's Watch . . . .	Kim. . . . .	192
Hadramauti . . . .	Plain Tales from the Hills	73
Harp Song of the Dane Women. . . .	Puck of Pook's Hill . . .	56
Heriot's Ford . . . .	The Light that Failed . .	259
Heritage, The . . . .	The Empire and the Cen- tury . . . . .	127
Hunting-Song of the Seeonee Pack . . . .	The Jungle Book . . . .	206
If— . . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . . .	145
Jester, The . . . . .	Collected . . . . .	155
Jubal and Tubal Cain	Letters to the Family. . .	111
Juggler's Song, The.	The Naulahka. . . . .	265
King and the Chil- dren, The . . . . .	History of England . . .	225
Kingdom, The . . . .	The Naulahka. . . . .	17

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

SONG	BOOK	PAGE
King Henry VII. and the Shipwrights . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . . .	247
King's Task, The . . . .	Traffics and Discoveries . .	227
Law of the Jungle, The . . . . .	The Second Jungle Book. . .	117
Looking-Glass, The. . . .	Rewards and Fairies . . .	174
Love Song of Har Dyal, The . . . .	Plain Tales from the Hills .	215
'Lukannon' . . . .	The Jungle Book . . . .	159
Merrow Down . . . .	Just So Stories. . . . .	172
Morning Song in the Jungle . . . . .	The Second Jungle Book. . .	42
Mother o' Mine. . . .	The Light that Failed . . .	217
Mowgli's Song against People . . . .	The Second Jungle Book. . .	220
My Father's Chair . . . .	History of England . . . .	122
My Lady's Law. . . .	The Naulahka. . . . .	211
'My New-Cut Ash- lar'. . . . .	Life's Handicap . . . . .	46
Necessitarian, The . . . .	Traffics and Discoveries . .	153
New Knighthood, The . . . . .	Actions and Reactions . . .	54
Norman Baron, The . . . .	History of England . . . .	23
Nursing Sister, The. . . .	The Naulahka. . . . .	213
Old Mother Laidin- wool . . . . .	Puck of Pook's Hill . . . .	27
Only Son, The . . . .	Many Inventions . . . . .	218
'Our Fathers Also' . . . .	Traffics and Discoveries . .	81
'Our Fathers of Old' . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . . . .	123



# CONTENTS

SONG	BOOK	PAGE
Outsong in the Jun- gle . . . . .	The Second Jungle Book.	147
Parade-Song of the Camp-Animals . . . . .	The Jungle Book . . . . .	136
Pict Song, A . . . . .	Puck of Pook's Hill . . . . .	90
Picts' Work, The . . . . .	History of England . . . . .	92
'Poor Honest Men'. . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . . . . .	100
Poseidon's Law . . . . .	Traffics and Discoveries . . . . .	240
'Power of the Dog, The' . . . . .	Actions and Reactions . . . . .	164
Prairie, The . . . . .	Letters to the Family. . . . .	33
Prayer, The . . . . .	Kim . . . . .	279
Prayer of Miriam Co- hen, The . . . . .	Many Inventions . . . . .	189
Prodigal Son, The . . . . .	Kim. . . . .	150
Prophets at Home . . . . .	Puck of Pook's Hill . . . . .	108
Psyche and the Children . . . . .	Traffics and Discoveries . . . . .	210
Puck's Song . . . . .	Puck of Pook's Hill . . . . .	8
Puzzler, The. . . . .	Actions and Reactions . . . . .	69
Queen's Men, The . . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . . . . .	176
Rabbi's Song, The . . . . .	Actions and Reactions . . . . .	166
Recall, The . . . . .	Actions and Reactions . . . . .	4
Reeds of Runny- mede, The. . . . .	History of England . . . . .	71
Return of the Chil- dren, The . . . . .	Traffics and Discoveries . . . . .	170
'Rimini' . . . . .	Puck of Pook's Hill . . . . .	98
Ripple Song, A . . . . .	The Second Jungle Book . . . . .	208
River's Tale, The . . . . .	History of England . . . . .	129

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

SONG	BOOK	PAGE
<b>Road-Song of the</b>		
Bandar-Log . . .	The Jungle Book . . .	79
<b>Romulus and Remus</b>	Letters to the Family. .	222
<b>Run of the Downs,</b>		
The . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . .	12
<b>Sack of the Gods,</b>		
The . . . .	The Naulahka. . . .	15
<b>St. Helena Lullaby, A</b>	Rewards and Fairies . .	63
<b>School Song, A . . .</b>	Stalky & Co. . . . .	114
<b>'Servant when he</b>		
Reigneth, A' . . .	Letters to the Family. .	120
<b>Shiv and the Grass-</b>		
hopper. . . . .	The Jungle Book . . . .	50
<b>Sir Richard's Song</b>	Puck of Pook's Hill . .	21
<b>Smugglers' Song, A .</b>	Puck of Pook's Hill . .	245
<b>Song of Kabir, A . .</b>	The Second Jungle Book.	152
<b>Song of the Fifth</b>		
River . . . . .	Puck of Pook's Hill . .	131
<b>Song of the Little</b>		
Hunter, The . . .	The Second Jungle Book.	190
<b>Song of the Machines,</b>		
The . . . . .	History of England . . .	250
<b>Song of the Men's</b>		
Side . . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . .	271
<b>Song of the Red War-</b>		
Boat . . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . .	203
<b>Song of Travel, A . .</b>	Letters to the Family. .	156
<b>Song of Valley Forge,</b>		
The . . . . .	History of England . . .	106
<b>Song to Mithras, A .</b>	Puck of Pook's Hill . .	53
<b>Stranger, The . . .</b>	Letters to the Family. .	96

# CONTENTS

SONG	BOOK	PAGE
Tarrant Moss . .	Plain Tales from the Hills	18
Thorkild's Song. .	Puck of Pook's Hill . .	267
Thousandth Man, The . . . .	Rewards and Fairies . .	58
Three-Part Song, A.	Puck of Pook's Hill . .	11
'Together' . . .	History of England . .	232
Tree Song, A . .	Puck of Pook's Hill . .	25
Truthful Song, A .	Rewards and Fairies . .	242
Two-sided Man, The	Kim. . . . .	158
Voortrekker, The .	Collected . . . . .	113
Way through the Woods, The . .	Rewards and Fairies . .	10
Wet Litany, The .	Traffics and Discoveries .	252
'When the Great Ark' . . . .	Letters to the Family. .	105
Widower, The . .	Various. . . . .	181
William the Con- queror's Song. .	History of England . .	20
Winners, The . .	The Story of the Gadsbys	60
Wishing Caps, The.	Kim. . . . .	198
With Drake in the Tropics . . . .	History of England . .	263





## INDEX TO FIRST LINES

	PAGE
About the time that taverns shut . . . . .	256
A farmer of the Augustan Age . . . . .	77
After the sack of the City, when Rome was sunk to a name . . . . .	227
All day long to the judgment-seat . . . . .	75
All the world over, nursing their scars . . . .	143
Alone upon the housetops to the North . . . .	215
And if ye doubt the tale I tell . . . . .	142
And some are sulky, while some will plunge . .	36
And they were stronger hands than mine. . . .	216
As Adam lay a-dreaming beneath the Apple Tree	275
As the dawn was breaking the Sambhur belled .	206
A stone's throw out on either hand . . . . .	38
At Runnymede, at Runnymede . . . . .	71
At the hole where he went in . . . . .	237
At two o'clock in the morning, if you open your window and listen . . . . .	201
Beat off in our last fight were we? . . . . .	84
Because I sought it far from men . . . . .	84
Bees! Bees! Hark to your bees! . . . . .	168
Before my Spring I garnered Autumn's gain . .	142
Between the waving tufts of jungle-grass. . . .	139
By the Hoof of the Wild Goat uptossed . . . .	200
China-going P. and O's. . . . .	186

# SONGS FROM BOOKS

	PAGE
Cities and Thrones and Powers . . . . .	3
Cry 'Murder' in the market-place and each . . .	35
Dark children of the mere and marsh. . . . .	140
Eddi, priest of St. Wilfrid . . . . .	48
England's on the anvil—hear the hammers ring .	20
Ere Mor the Peacock flutters, ere the Monkey People cry . . . . .	190
Excellent herbs had our fathers of old. . . . .	123
Eyes aloft, over dangerous places . . . . .	210
For a season there must be pain . . . . .	181
For our white and our excellent nights—for the nights of swift running. . . . .	236
For the sake of him who showed . . . . .	147
From the wheel and the drift of Things . . . . .	189
'Gay go up and gay go down' . . . . .	177
Gold is for the mistress—silver for the maid . . .	40
Go, stalk the red deer o'er the heather . . . . .	36
Harry, our King in England, from London town is gone . . . . .	247
He drank strong waters and his speech was coarse	39
Here come I to my own again . . . . .	150
Here we go in a flung festoon . . . . .	79
His spots are the joy of the Leopard: his horns are the Buffalo's pride . . . . .	234
'How far is St. Helena from a little child at play?'	63
I am the land of their fathers . . . . .	4
I am the Most Wise Baviaan, saying in most wise tones . . . . .	183

# INDEX TO FIRST LINES

	PAGE
I closed and drew for my love's sake . . . .	18
'If I have taken the common clay' . . . .	87
If I were hanged on the highest hill . . . .	217
I followed my Duke ere I was a lover. . . .	21
If Thought can reach to Heaven . . . . .	166
If war were won by feasting . . . . .	109
If you can keep your head when all about you .	145
If you wake at midnight, and hear a horse's feet	245
I have been given my charge to keep . . . .	52
I keep six honest serving-men . . . . .	184
I know not in Whose hands are laid . . . .	153
I met my mates in the morning (and oh, but I am old!) . . . . .	159
I'm just in love with all these three . . . .	11
In the days of lace-ruffles, perukes, and brocade.	61
In the daytime, when she moved about me . .	38
'I see the grass shake in the sun for leagues on either hand'. . . . .	33
It is always a temptation to an armed and agile nation . . . . .	94
It was not in the open fight. . . . .	37
I've never sailed the Amazon . . . . .	185
I was very well pleased with what I knewed. .	13
I will let loose against you the fleet-footed vines.	220
I will remember what I was, I am sick of rope and chain . . . . .	238
Jubal sang of the Wrath of God . . . . .	111
Land of our Birth, we pledge to thee . . . .	134
Legate, I had the news last night—my cohort or- dered home . . . . .	5

# SONGS FROM BOOKS

	PAGE
'Less you want your toes trod off you'd better get back at once. . . . .	143
'Let us now praise famous men' . . . . .	114
Life's all getting and giving. . . . .	198
Look, you have cast out Love! What Gods are these . . . . .	35
Man goes to Man! Cry the challenge through the Jungle! . . . . .	236
Mithras, God of the Morning, our trumpets waken the Wall! . . . . .	53
Much I owe to the Land that grew . . . . .	158
My brother kneels, so saith Kabir. . . . .	279
My father's father saw it not . . . . .	89
My new cut ashlar takes the light. . . . .	46
'My son,' said the Norman Baron, 'I am dying, and you will be heir' . . . . .	23
Naked and gray the Cotswolds stand . . . . .	125
Neither the harps nor the crowns amused, nor the cherubs' dove-winged races . . . . .	170
Not though you die to-night, O Sweet, and wail. . . . .	37
Not with an outcry to Allah nor any complaining . . . . .	67
Now Chil the Kite brings home the night . . . . .	234
Now, it is not good for the Christian's health to hustle the Aryan brown . . . . .	84
Now this is the Law of the Jungle—as old and as true as the sky . . . . .	117
Now we are come to our Kingdom . . . . .	17
Of all the trees that grow so fair . . . . .	25
Oh! hush thee, my baby, the night is behind us . . . . .	237
Oh, light was the world that he weighed in his hands! . . . . .	152



# INDEX TO FIRST LINES

	PAGE
Oh, little did the Wolf-Child care . . . . .	222
Oh, where are you going to, all you Big Steamers	254
Old Horn to All Atlantic said . . . . .	261
Old Mother Laidinwool had nigh twelve months been dead . . . . .	27
Once a ripple came to land . . . . .	208
Once on a time was a King anxious to understand	225
Once we feared The Beast—when he followed us we ran . . . . .	271
One man in a thousand, Solomon says . . . .	58
One moment past our bodies cast . . . . .	42
Our England is a garden that is full of stately views . . . . .	277
Our Fathers in a wondrous age. . . . .	127
Our gloves are stiff with the frozen blood. . . .	269
Our Lord Who did the Ox command . . . . .	44
Our sister sayeth such and such . . . . .	213
Over the edge of the purple down . . . . .	179
 Pit where the buffalo cooled his hide . . . . .	38
Prophets have honour all over the Earth . . . .	108
Pussy can sit by the fire and sing . . . . .	187
 Queen Bess was Harry's daughter. Stand for- ward, partners all! . . . . .	174
 Ride with an idle whip, ride with an unused heel	37
Rome never looks where she treads . . . . .	90
Roses red and roses white . . . . .	207
 See you the ferny ride that steals . . . . .	8
She dropped the bar, she shot the bolt, she fed the fire anew. . . . .	218

# SONGS FROM BOOKS

	PAGE
Shiv, who poured the harvest and made the winds to blow . . . . .	50
Shove off from the wharf-edge! Steady! . . .	203
Singer and tailor am I . . . . .	273
South and far south below the Line . . . .	263
So we settled it all when the storm was done .	87
'Stopped in the straight when the race was his own!' . . . . .	36
Strangers drawn from the ends of the earth, jew- elled and plumed were we . . . . .	15
Take of English earth as much. . . . .	31
Tell it to the locked-up trees . . . . .	29
The beasts are very wise . . . . .	140
The boats of Newhaven and Folkestone and Dover	103
The Bricklayer: I tell this tale, which is strictly true . . . . .	242
The Camel's hump is an ugly lump . . . . .	182
The Celt in all his variants from Builth to Ballyhoo	69
The doors were wide, the story saith . . . .	141
The gull shall whistle in his wake, the blind wave break in fire . . . . .	113
The lark will make her hymn to God . . . .	87
The Law whereby my lady moves. . . . .	211
The night we felt the earth would move . . .	239
The People of the Eastern Ice, they are melting like the snow . . . . .	238
There are four good legs to my Father's Chair .	122
There are three degrees of bliss . . . . .	155
There is pleasure in the wet wet clay . . . .	85
There is sorrow enough in the natural way . .	164
There runs a road by Merrow Down . . . .	172

# INDEX TO FIRST LINES

	PAGE
There's a convict more in the Central Jail . . .	141
There's no wind along these seas . . . . .	267
There was a strife 'twixt man and maid . . . .	85
There was never a Queen like Balkis . . . . .	188
There were three friends that buried the fourth .	88
These are the Four that are never content, that have never been filled since the Dews began.	236
These were my companions going forth by night.	65
The Stranger within my gate . . . . .	96
The stream is shrunk—the pool is dry . . . .	235
The torn boughs trailing o'er the tusks aslant .	140
The Weald is good, the Downs are best . . . .	12
The wind took off with the sunset . . . . .	224
The wolf-cub at even lay hid in the corn . . .	87
The world hath set its heavy yoke . . . . .	36
They burnt a corpse upon the sand . . . . .	37
They killed a child to please the Gods . . . .	139
They shut the road through the woods . . . .	10
This I saw when the rites were done . . . . .	83
This is the mouth-filling song of the race that was run by a Boomer . . . . .	185
Three things make earth unquiet . . . . .	120
Thrones, Powers, Dominions, Peoples, Kings . .	81
To-night, God knows what thing shall tide . .	38
To the Heavens above us . . . . .	161
'Twas not while England's sword unsheathed . .	106
Twenty bridges from Tower to Kew . . . . .	129
Unto whose use the pregnant suns are poised . .	144
Valour and Innocence . . . . .	176
Veil them, cover them, wall them round . . . .	235
We be the Gods of the East . . . . .	86

# SONGS FROM BOOKS

	PAGE
We lent to Alexander the strength of Hercules .	136
We meet in an evil land . . . . .	83
We were taken from the ore-bed and the mine .	250
What is a woman that you forsake her . . . .	56
What is the moral? Who rides may read . . . .	60
What of the hunting, hunter bold? . . . . .	235
'What's that that hirples at my side?' . . . .	259
When a lover hies abroad . . . . .	85
When first by Eden Tree . . . . .	131
When Horse and Rider each can trust the other everywhere . . . . .	232
When I left Rome for Lalage's sake . . . . .	98
When Rome was rotten-ripe to her fall . . . .	92
When the cabin port-holes are dark and green .	182
When the drums begin to beat . . . . .	265
When the Earth was sick and the Skies were gray	35
When the Great Ark, in Vigo Bay . . . . .	105
When the robust and Brass-bound Man commis- sioned first for sea . . . . .	240
When the water's countenance . . . . .	252
When ye say to Tabaqui, 'My Brother!' when ye call the Hyena to meat . . . . .	239
Where's the lamp that Hero lit . . . . .	156
Who gives him the Bath? . . . . .	54
Who knows the heart of the Christian? How does he reason? . . . . .	73
Yet at the last, ere our spearmen had found him.	88
You mustn't swim till you're six weeks old . . .	238
Your jar of Virginny . . . . .	100
Your tiercel's too long at hack, Sir. He's no eyass	192



SONGS FROM BOOKS



## CITIES AND THRONES AND POWERS

CITIES and Thrones and Powers,  
Stand in Time's eye,  
Almost as long as flowers,  
Which daily die;  
But, as new buds put forth  
To glad new men,  
Out of the spent and unconsidered Earth  
The Cities rise again.

This season's Daffodil,  
She never hears,  
What change, what chance, what chill,  
Cut down last year's:  
But with bold countenance,  
And knowledge small,  
Esteems her seven days' continuance,  
To be perpetual.

So Time that is o'er-kind,  
To all that be,  
Ordains us e'en as blind,  
As bold as she:  
That in our very death,  
And burial sure,  
Shadow to shadow, well-persuaded, saith,  
'See how our works endure!'

## THE RECALL

I AM the land of their fathers.  
In me the virtue stays.  
I will bring back my children,  
After certain days.

Under their feet in the grasses  
My clinging magic runs.  
They shall return as strangers,  
They shall remain as sons.

Over their heads in the branches  
Of their new-bought, ancient trees,  
I weave an incantation  
And draw them to my knees.

Scent of smoke in the evening,  
Smell of rain in the night,  
The hours, the days and the seasons,  
Order their souls aright;

Till I make plain the meaning  
Of all my thousand years—  
Till I fill their hearts with knowledge,  
While I fill their eyes with tears.

## THE CENTURION'S SONG

LEGATE, I had the news last night—my cohort ordered  
home  
By ship to Portus Itius and thence by road to  
Rome.

I've marched the companies aboard, the arms are stowed  
below:

Now let another take my sword. Command me not to  
go!

I've served in Britain forty years, from Vectis to the  
Wall,

I have none other home than this, nor any life at all.  
Last night I did not understand, but, now the hour draws  
near

That calls me to my native land, I feel that land is here.

Here where, men say, my name was made, here where  
my work was done,

Here where my dearest dead are laid—my wife—my  
wife and son

Here where time, custom, grief and toil, age, memory,  
service, love,

Have rooted me in British soil. Ah, how shall I re-  
move?



## SONGS FROM BOOKS

For me this land, that sea, these airs, those folk and  
fields suffice.

What purple Southern pomp can match our changeful  
Northern skies,

Black with December snows unshed or pearled with  
August haze,

The clanging arch of steel-gray March, or June's long-  
lighted days?

You'll follow widening Rhodanus till vine and olive lean  
Aslant before the sunny breeze that sweeps Nemausus  
clean

To Arelate's triple gate; but let me linger on,  
Here where our stiff-necked British oaks confront Eur-  
oclydon!

You'll take the old Aurelian Road through shore-  
descending pines

Where, blue as any peacock's neck, the Tyrrhene Ocean  
shines.

You'll go where laurel crowns are won, but will you e'er  
forget

The scent of hawthorn in the sun, or bracken in the wet?

Let me work here for Britain's sake—at any task you  
will—

A marsh to drain, a road to make or native troops to  
drill.

Some Western camp (I know the Pict) or granite Border  
keep,

Mid seas of heather derelict, where our old messmates  
sleep.

## THE CENTURION'S SONG

Legate, I come to you in tears—My cohort ordered  
home!

I've served in Britain forty years. What should I do  
in Rome?

Here is my heart, my soul, my mind—the only life I  
know.—

I cannot leave it all behind. Command me not to go!

## PUCK'S SONG

SEE you the ferny ride that steals  
    Into the oak-woods far?  
O that was whence they hewed the keels  
    That rolled to Trafalgar.

And mark you where the ivy clings  
    To Bayham's mouldering walls?  
O there we cast the stout railings  
    That stand around St. Paul's.

See you the dimpled track that runs  
    All hollow through the wheat?  
O that was where they hauled the guns  
    That smote King Philip's fleet.

Out of the Weald, the secret Weald,  
    Men sent in ancient years,  
The horse-shoes red at Flodden Field,  
    The arrows at Poitiers.

See you our little mill that clacks,  
    So busy by the brook?  
She has ground her corn and paid her tax  
    Ever since Domesday Book.

## PUCK'S SONG

See you our stilly woods of oak?  
And the dread ditch beside?  
O that was where the Saxons broke  
On the day that Harold died.

See you the windy levels spread  
About the gates of Rye?  
O that was where the Northmen fled,  
When Alfred's ships came by.

See you our pastures wide and lone,  
Where the red oxen browse?  
O there was a City thronged and known,  
Ere London boasted a house.

And see you, after rain, the trace  
Of mound and ditch and wall?  
O that was a Legion's camping-place,  
When Cæsar sailed from Gaul.

And see you marks that show and fade,  
Like shadows on the Downs?  
O they are the lines the Flint Men made,  
To guard their wondrous towns.

Trackway and Camp and City lost,  
Salt Marsh where now is corn;  
Old Wars, old Peace, old Arts that cease,  
And so was England born!

She is not any common Earth,  
Water or wood or air,  
But Merlin's Isle of Gramarye,  
Where you and I will fare.

## THE WAY THROUGH THE WOODS

THEY shut the road through the woods  
Seventy years ago.  
Weather and rain have undone it again,  
And now you would never know  
There was once a road through the woods  
Before they planted the trees.  
It is underneath the coppice and heath,  
And the thin anemones.  
Only the keeper sees  
That, where the ring-dove broods,  
And the badgers roll at ease,  
There was once a road through the woods.

Yet, if you enter the woods  
Of a summer evening late,  
When the night-air cools on the trout-ringed pools  
Where the otter whistles his mate  
(They fear not men in the woods,  
Because they see so few),  
You will hear the beat of a horse's feet,  
And the swish of a skirt in the dew,  
Steadily cantering through  
The misty solitudes,  
As though they perfectly knew  
The old lost road through the woods . . .  
But there is no road through the woods.



## A THREE-PART SONG

I'M just in love with all these three,  
The Weald and the Marsh and the Down countrie;  
Nor I don't know which I love the most,  
The Weald or the Marsh or the white chalk coast!

I've buried my heart in a ferny hill,  
Twix' a liddle low shaw an' a great high gill.  
Oh hop-bine yaller an' wood-smoke blue,  
I reckon you'll keep her middling true!

I've loosed my mind for to out and run  
On a Marsh that was old when Kings begun.  
Oh Romney Level and Brenzett reeds,  
I reckon you know what my mind needs!

I've given my soul to the Southdown grass,  
And sheep-bells tinkled where you pass.  
Oh Firle an' Ditchling an' sails at sea,  
I reckon you keep my soul for me!

## THE RUN OF THE DOWNS

THE Weald is good, the Downs are best—  
I'll give you the run of 'em, East to West.  
Beachy Head and Winddoor Hill,  
They were once and they are still,  
Firle, Mount Caburn and Mount Harry  
Go back as far as sums'll carry.  
Ditchling Beacon and Chanctonbury Ring,  
They have looked on many a thing,  
And what those two have missed between 'em  
I reckon Truleigh Hill has seen 'em.  
Highden, Bignor and Duncton Down  
Knew Old England before the Crown.  
Linch Down, Treyford and Sunwood  
Knew Old England before the Flood.  
And when you end on the Hampshire side—  
Butser's old as Time and Tide.  
The Downs are sheep, the Weald is corn,  
You be glad you are Sussex born!

## BROOKLAND ROAD

I WAS very well pleased with what I knowed,  
I reckoned myself no fool—  
Till I met with a maid on the Brookland Road,  
That turned me back to school.

Low down—low down!  
Where the liddle green lanterns shine—  
O maids, I've done with 'ee all but one,  
And she can never be mine!

'Twas right in the midst of a hot June night,  
With thunder duntin' round,  
And I see'd her face by the fairy light  
That beats from off the ground.

She only smiled and she never spoke,  
She smiled and went away;  
But when she'd gone my heart was broke  
And my wits was clean astray.

O, stop your ringing and let me be—  
Let be, O Brookland bells!  
You'll ring Old Goodman<sup>1</sup> out of the sea,  
Before I wed one else!

<sup>1</sup>Earl Godwin of the Goodwin Sands?

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Old Goodman's Farm is rank sea sand,  
And was this thousand year;  
But it shall turn to rich plough land  
Before I change my dear.

O, Fairfield Church is water-bound  
From autumn to the spring;  
But it shall turn to high hill ground  
Before my bells do ring.

O, leave me walk on the Brookland Road,  
In the thunder and warm rain—  
O, leave me look where my love goed,  
And p'raps I'll see her again!

Low down—low down!  
Where the liddle green lanterns shine—  
O maids, I've done with 'ee all but one,  
And she can never be mine!

## THE SACK OF THE GODS

**S**TRANGERS drawn from the ends of the earth,  
jewelled and plumed were we;  
I was Lord of the Inca race, and she was Queen  
of the Sea.

Under the stars beyond our stars where the new-forged  
meteors glow,

Hotly we stormed Valhalla, a million years ago.

Ever'neath high Valhalla Hall the well-tuned horns begin  
When the swords are out in the underworld, and the  
weary Gods come in.

Ever through high Valhalla Gate the Patient Angel goes,  
He opens the eyes that are blind with hate—he joins the  
hands of foes.

Dust of the stars was under our feet, glitter of stars  
above—

Wrecks of our wrath dropped reeling down as we fought  
and we spurned and we strove.

Worlds upon worlds we tossed aside, and scattered them  
to and fro,

The night that we stormed Valhalla, a million years ago!

They are forgiven as they forgive all those dark wounds  
and deep,

Their beds are made on the lap of Time and they lie  
down and sleep.



## SONGS FROM BOOKS

They are forgiven as they forgive all those old wounds  
that bleed,

They shut their eyes from their worshippers. They  
sleep till the world has need.

She with the star I had marked for my own—I with my  
set desire—

Lost in the loom of the Night of Nights—lighted by  
worlds afire—

Met in a war against the Gods where the headlong me-  
teors glow,

Hewing our way to Valhalla, a million years ago!

They will come back—come back again, as long as the  
red Earth rolls.

He never wasted a leaf or a tree. Do you think He  
would squander souls?

## THE KINGDOM

NOW we are come to our Kingdom,  
And the State is thus and thus;  
Our legions wait at the Palace gate—  
Little it profits us,  
Now we are come to our Kingdom!

Now we are come to our Kingdom,  
And the Crown is ours to take—  
With a naked sword at the Council board,  
And under the throne the snake,  
Now we are come to our Kingdom!

Now we are come to our Kingdom,  
And the Realm is ours by right,  
With shame and fear for our daily cheer,  
And heaviness at night,  
Now we are come to our Kingdom!

Now we are come to our Kingdom,  
But my love's eyelids fall.  
All that I wrought for, all that I fought for,  
Delight her nothing at all.  
My crown is of withered leaves,  
For she sits in the dust and grieves,  
Now we are come to our Kingdom!

## TARRANT MOSS

I CLOSED and drew for my love's sake  
That now is false to me,  
And I slew the Reiver of Tarrant Moss  
And set Dumeny free.

They have gone down, they have gone down,  
They are standing all arow—  
Twenty knights in the peat-water,  
That never struck a blow!

Their armour shall not dull nor rust,  
Their flesh shall not decay,  
For Tarrant Moss holds them in trust,  
Until the Judgment Day.

Their soul went from them in their youth,  
Ah God, that mine had gone,  
Whenas I leaned on my love's truth  
And not on my sword alone!

Whenas I leaned on lad's belief  
And not on my naked blade—  
And I slew a thief, and an honest thief,  
For the sake of a worthless maid.

## TARRANT MOSS

They have laid the Reiver low in his place,  
They have set me up on high,  
But the twenty knights in the peat-water  
Are luckier than I.

And ever they give me gold and praise  
And ever I mourn my loss—  
For I struck the blow for my false love's sake  
And not for the Men of the Moss!

## WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR'S SONG

**E**NGLAND'S on the anvil—hear the hammers  
ring—  
Clanging from the Severn to the Tyne!  
Never was a blacksmith like our Norman King—  
England's being hammered, hammered, ham-  
mered into line!

England's on the anvil! Heavy are the blows!  
(But the work will be a marvel when it's done)  
Little bits of Kingdoms cannot stand against their foes.  
England's being hammered, hammered, ham-  
mered into one!

There shall be one people—it shall serve one Lord—  
(Neither Priest nor Baron shall escape!)  
It shall have one speech and law, soul and strength and  
sword.  
England's being hammered, hammered, ham-  
mered into shape!



## SIR RICHARD'S SONG

(A. D. 1066)

I FOLLOWED my Duke ere I was a lover,  
To take from England fief and fee;  
But now this game is the other way over—  
But now England hath taken me!

I had my horse, my shield and banner,  
And a boy's heart, so whole and free;  
But now I sing in another manner—  
But now England hath taken me!

As for my Father in his tower,  
Asking news of my ship at sea;  
He will remember his own hour—  
Tell him England hath taken me!

As for my Mother in her bower,  
That rules my Father so cunningly,  
She will remember a maiden's power—  
Tell her England hath taken me!

As for my Brother in Rouen City,  
A nimble and naughty page is he,  
But he will come to suffer and pity—  
Tell him England hath taken me!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

As for my little Sister waiting  
In the pleasant orchards of Normandie,  
Tell her youth is the time for mating—  
Tell her England hath taken me!

As for my Comrades in camp and highway,  
That lift their eyebrows scornfully,  
Tell them their way is not my way—  
Tell them England hath taken me!

Kings and Princes and Barons famed,  
Knights and Captains in your degree;  
Hear me a little before I am blamed—  
Seeing England hath taken me!

Howso great man's strength be reckoned,  
There are two things he cannot flee;  
Love is the first, and Death is the second—  
And Love in England hath taken me!

## THE NORMAN BARON

(A. D. 1100)

‘**M**Y son,’ said the Norman Baron, ‘I am dying, and  
you will be heir  
To all the broad acres in England that William  
gave me for my share  
When we conquered the Saxon at Hastings, and a nice  
little handful it is.  
But before you go over to rule it I want you to under-  
stand this:—

‘The Saxon is not like us Normans. His manners are  
not so polite,  
But he never means anything serious till he talks about  
justice and right;  
When he stands like an ox in the furrow with his sullen  
set eyes on your own,  
And grumbles, “This isn’t fair dealing,” my son, leave  
the Saxon alone.

‘You can horsewhip your Gascony archers, or torture  
your Picardy spears,  
But don’t try that game on the Saxon—you’ll have the  
whole brood round your ears!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

From the richest old Thane in the county to the poorest  
chained serf in the fields,  
They'll be at you and on you like hornets, and, if you  
are wise, you will yield!

'But first you must master their language, their dialect,  
proverbs and songs,  
Don't trust any clerk to interpret when they come with  
the tale of their wrongs.  
Let them know that you know what they're saying; let  
them feel that you know what to say;  
Yes, even when you want to go hunting, hear them out  
if it takes you all day.

'They'll drink every hour of the daylight and poach  
every hour of the dark,  
It's the sport not the rabbits they're after (we've plenty  
of game in the park).  
Don't hang them or cut off their fingers. That's waste-  
ful as well as unkind,  
For a hard-bitten, South-country poacher makes the  
best man-at-arms you can find.

'Appear with your wife and the children at their wed-  
dings and funerals and feasts;  
Be polite but not friendly to Bishops; be good to all  
poor parish-priests;  
Say "we," "us" and "ours" when you're talking in-  
stead of "you fellows" and "I."  
Don't ride over seeds; keep your temper; and never you  
tell 'em a lie!

## A TREE SONG

(A. D. 1200)

**O**F all the trees that grow so fair,  
Old England to adorn,  
Greater are none beneath the Sun,  
Than Oak, and Ash, and Thorn.  
Sing Oak, and Ash, and Thorn, good sirs  
(All of a Midsummer morn!)  
Surely we sing no little thing,  
In Oak, and Ash, and Thorn!

Oak of the Clay lived many a day  
Or ever Æneas began;  
Ash of the Loam was a lady at home  
When Brut was an outlaw man.  
Thorn of the Down saw New Troy Town  
(From which was London born);  
Witness hereby the ancients  
Of Oak, and Ash, and Thorn!

Yew that is old in churchyard mould,  
He breedeth a mighty bow.  
Alder for shoes do wise men choose,  
And beech for cups also.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

But when ye have killed, and your bowl is spilled,  
And your shoes are clean outworn,  
Back ye must speed for all that ye need,  
To Oak, and Ash, and Thorn!

Ellum she hateth mankind, and waiteth  
Till every gust be laid,  
To drop a limb on the head of him  
That anyway trusts her shade:  
But whether a lad be sober or sad,  
Or mellow with ale from the horn,  
He will take no wrong when he lieth along  
'Neath Oak, and Ash, and Thorn!

Oh, do not tell the Priest our plight,  
Or he would call it a sin;  
But—we have been out in the woods all night,  
A-conjuring Summer in!  
And we bring you news by word of mouth—  
Good news for cattle and corn—  
Now is the Sun come up from the South,  
With Oak, and Ash, and Thorn!

Sing Oak, and Ash, and Thorn, good sirs  
(All of a Midsummer morn!)  
England shall bide till Judgment Tide,  
By Oak, and Ash, and Thorn!



## OLD MOTHER LAIDINWOOL

 OLD Mother Laidinwool had nigh twelve months  
been dead.

She heard the hops was doing well an' so popped  
up her head,

For she said:—‘The lads I’ve picked with when I was  
young and fair,

They’re bound to be at hopping and I’m bound to meet  
’em there!’

Let me up and go

Back to the work I know, Lord!

Back to the work I know, Lord!

For it’s dark where I lie down, My Lord!

An’ it’s dark where I lie down!

Old Mother Laidinwool, she give her bones a shake,  
An’ trotted down the churchyard path as fast as she  
could make.

She met the Parson walking, but she says to him, says  
she:—

‘Oh don’t let no one trouble for a poor old ghost like me!’

’Twas all a warm September an’ the hops had flourished  
grand,

She saw the folks get into ’em with stockin’s on their  
hands;

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

An' none of 'em was foreigners but all which she had  
known,  
And old Mother Laidinwool she blessed 'em every one.

She saw her daughters picking an' their childern them  
beside,  
An' she moved among the babies an' she stilled 'em  
when they cried.  
She saw their clothes was bought not begged, an' they  
was clean an' fat,  
An' Old Mother Laidinwool she thanked the Lord for  
that.

Old Mother Laidinwool she waited on all day  
Until it come too dark to see an' people went away—  
Until it come too dark to see an' lights began to show,  
An' old Mother Laidinwool she hadn't where to go.

Old Mother Laidinwool she give her bones a shake,  
An' trotted back to churchyard-mould as fast as she  
could make.  
She went where she was bidden to an' there laid down  
her ghost, . . .  
An' the Lord have mercy on you in the Day you need it  
most!

Let me in again,  
Out of the wet an' rain, Lord!  
Out of the dark an' rain, Lord!  
For it's best as you shall say, My Lord!  
An' it's best as you shall say!

## CUCKOO SONG

(Spring begins in Southern England on the 14th April, on which date the Old Woman lets the Cuckoo out of her basket at Heathfield Fair—locally known as Heffle Cuckoo Fair.)

**T**ELL it to the locked-up trees,  
Cuckoo, bring your song here!  
Warrant, Act and Summons, please,  
For Spring to pass along here!

Tell old Winter, if he doubt,  
Tell him squat and square—a!  
Old Woman!  
Old Woman!  
Old Woman's let the Cuckoo out  
At Heffle Cuckoo Fair—a!

March has searched and April tried—  
'Tisn't long to May now.  
Not so far to Whitsuntide  
And Cuckoo's come to stay now!  
Hear the valiant fellow shout  
Down the orchard bare—a!  
Old Woman!  
Old Woman!  
Old Woman's let the Cuckoo out  
At Heffle Cuckoo Fair—a!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

When your heart is young and gay  
And the season rules it—  
Work your works and play your play  
'Fore the Autumn cools it!  
Kiss you turn and turn about,  
But my lad, beware—a!  
Old Woman!  
Old Woman!  
Old Woman's let the Cuckoo out  
At Heffle Cuckoo Fair—a!

## A CHARM

**T**AKE of English earth as much  
As either hand may rightly clutch.  
In the taking of it breathe

Prayer for all who lie beneath.  
Not the great nor well-bespoke,  
But the mere uncounted folk  
Of whose life and death is none  
Report or lamentation.

Lay that earth upon thy heart,  
And thy sickness shall depart!

It shall sweeten and make whole  
Fevered breath and festered soul;  
It shall mightily restrain  
Over-busy hand and brain;  
It shall ease thy mortal strife  
'Gainst the immortal woe of life,  
Till thyself restored shall prove  
By what grace the Heavens do move.

Take of English flowers these—  
Spring's full-faced primroses,  
Summer's wild wide-hearted rose,  
Autumn's wall-flower of the close,  
And, thy darkness to illumine,  
Winter's bee-thronged ivy-bloom.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Seek and serve them where they bide  
From Candlemas to Christmas-tide,  
For these simples, used aright,  
Can restore a failing sight.

These shall cleanse and purify  
Webbed and inward-turning eye;  
These shall show thee treasure hid,  
Thy familiar fields amid;  
And reveal (which is thy need)  
Every man a King indeed!



## THE PRAIRIE

‘**I** SEE the grass shake in the sun for leagues on either hand,  
I see a river loop and run about a treeless land—  
An empty plain, a steely pond, a distance diamond-clear,  
And low blue naked hills beyond. And what is that to fear?’

‘Go softly by that river-side or, when you would depart,  
You’ll find its every winding tied and knotted round  
your heart.  
Be wary as the seasons pass, or you may ne’er outrun  
The wind that sets that yellowed grass a-shiver ’neath  
the Sun.’

‘I hear the summer storm outblown—the drip of the  
grateful wheat.  
I hear the hard trail telephone a far-off horse’s feet.  
I hear the horns of Autumn blow to the wildfowl over-  
head;  
And I hear the hush before the snow. And what is that  
to dread?’

‘Take heed what spell the lightning weaves—what  
charm the echoes shape—  
Or, bound among a million sheaves, your soul may not  
escape.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Bar home the door of summer nights lest those high  
planets drown

The memory of near delights in all the longed-for town.'

'What need have I to long or fear? Now, friendly, I  
behold

My faithful seasons robe the year in silver and in gold.

Now I possess and am possessed of the land where I  
would be,

And the curve of half Earth's generous breast shall  
soothe and ravish me!'

## CHAPTER HEADINGS

### Plain Tales from the Hills

LOOK, you have cast out Love! What Gods are these  
You bid me please?  
The Three in One, the One in Three? Not so!  
To my own Gods I go.  
It may be they shall give me greater ease  
Than your cold Christ and tangled Trinities.  
‘Lispeth.’

When the Earth was sick and the Skies were gray,  
And the woods were rotted with rain,  
The Dead Man rode through the autumn day  
To visit his love again.

His love she neither saw nor heard,  
So heavy was her shame;  
And tho’ the babe within her stirred  
She knew not that he came.

‘The Other Man.’

Cry ‘Murder’ in the market-place and each  
Will turn upon his neighbour anxious eyes  
That ask—‘Art thou the man?’ We hunted Cain

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Some centuries ago across the world.  
This bred the fear our own misdeeds maintain  
To-day.

‘His Wedded Wife.’

Go, stalk the red deer o’er the heather,  
Ride, follow the fox if you can!  
But, for pleasure and profit together,  
Allow me the hunting of Man—  
The chase of the Human, the search for the Soul  
To its ruin—the hunting of Man.

‘Pig.’

‘Stopped in the straight when the race was his own!  
Look at him cutting it—cur to the bone!’  
‘Ask ere the youngster be rated and chidden  
What did he carry and how was he ridden?  
Maybe they used him too much at the start;  
Maybe Fate’s weight-cloths are breaking his heart.’  
‘In the Pride of his Youth.’

And some are sulky, while some will plunge.  
[So ho! Steady! Stand still, you!]  
Some you must gentle, and some you must lunge,  
[There! There! Who wants to kill you?]  
Some—there are losses in every trade—  
Will break their hearts ere bitted and made,  
Will fight like fiends as the rope cuts hard,  
And die dumb-mad in the breaking-yard.  
‘Thrown Away.’

The World hath set its heavy yoke  
Upon the old white-bearded folk  
Who strive to please the King.

## CHAPTER HEADINGS

God's mercy is upon the young,  
God's wisdom in the baby tongue  
That fears not anything.

‘Tods’ Amendment.’

Not though you die to-night, O Sweet, and wail,  
A spectre at my door,  
Shall mortal Fear make Love immortal fail—  
I shall but love you more,  
Who, from Death's House returning, give me still  
One moment's comfort in my matchless ill.

‘By Word of Mouth.’

They burnt a corpse upon the sand—  
The light shone out afar;  
It guided home the plunging boats  
That beat from Zanzibar.  
Spirit of Fire, where'er Thy altars rise,  
Thou art the Light of Guidance to our eyes!  
‘In Error.’

Ride with an idle whip, ride with an unused heel,  
But, once in a way, there will come a day  
When the colt must be taught to feel  
The lash that falls, and the curb that galls, and the sting  
of the rowelled steel.

‘The Conversion of Aurelian McGoggin.’

It was not in the open fight  
We threw away the sword,  
But in the lonely watching  
In the darkness by the ford,

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

The waters lapped, the night-wind blew,  
Full-armed the Fear was born and grew,  
From panic in the night.

‘The Rout of the White Hussars.’

In the daytime, when she moved about me,  
In the night, when she was sleeping at my side,—  
I was wearied, I was wearied of her presence,  
Day by day and night by night I grew to hate her—  
Would God that she or I had died!

‘The Bronckhorst Divorce Case.’

A stone’s throw out on either hand  
From that well-ordered road we tread,  
And all the world is wild and strange:  
Churel and ghoul and Djinn and sprite  
Shall bear us company to-night,  
For we have reached the Oldest Land  
Wherein the Powers of Darkness range.

‘In the House of Suddhoo.’

To-night, God knows what thing shall tide,  
The Earth is racked and fain—  
Expectant, sleepless, open-eyed;  
And we, who from the Earth were made,  
Thrill with our Mother’s pain.

‘False Dawn.’

Pit where the buffalo cooled his hide,  
By the hot sun emptied, and blistered and dried;  
Log in the reh-grass, hidden and lone;  
Bund where the earth-rat’s mounds are strown;  
Cave in the bank where the sly stream steals;





## COLD IRON

‘**G**OLD is for the mistress—silver for the maid—  
Copper for the craftsman cunning at his trade.’  
‘Good!’ said the Baron, sitting in his hall,  
‘But Iron—Cold Iron—is master of them all.’

So he made rebellion ’gainst the King his liege,  
Camped before his citadel and summoned it to siege.  
‘Nay!’ said the cannoneer on the castle wall,  
‘But Iron—Cold Iron—shall be master of you all!’

Woe for the Baron and his knights so strong,  
When the cruel cannon-balls laid ’em all along!  
He was taken prisoner, he was cast in thrall,  
And Iron—Cold Iron—was master of it all.

Yet his King spake kindly (ah, how kind a Lord!)  
‘What if I release thee now and give thee back thy  
sword?’

‘Nay!’ said the Baron, ‘mock not at my fall,  
For Iron—Cold Iron—is master of men all.’

‘Tears are for the craven, prayers are for the clown—  
Halters for the silly neck that cannot keep a crown.’  
‘As my loss is grievous, so my hope is small,  
For Iron—Cold Iron—must be master of men all!’

## COLD IRON

Yet his King made answer (few such Kings there be!)  
‘Here is Bread and here is Wine—sit and sup with me.  
Eat and drink in Mary’s Name, the whiles I do recall  
How Iron—Cold Iron—can be master of men all!’

He took the Wine and blessed It. He blessed and  
brake the Bread.

With His own Hands He served Them, and presently  
He said:

‘See! These Hands they pierced with nails, outside  
My city wall,  
Show Iron—Cold Iron—to be master of men all!

‘Wounds are for the desperate, blows are for the strong,  
Balm and oil for weary hearts all cut and bruised with  
wrong.

I forgive thy treason—I redeem thy fall—  
For Iron—Cold Iron—must be master of men all!’

‘Crowns are for the valiant—sceptres for the bold!  
Thrones and powers for mighty men who dare to take  
and hold.’

‘Nay!’ said the Baron, kneeling in his hall,  
‘But Iron—Cold Iron—is master of man all!  
Iron out of Calvary is master of men all!’

## MORNING SONG IN THE JUNGLE

**O**NE moment past our bodies cast  
No shadow on the plain;  
Now clear and black they stride our track,  
And we run home again.  
In morning hush, each rock and bush  
Stands hard, and high, and raw:  
Then give the Call: 'Good rest to all  
That keep the Jungle Law!'

Now horn and pelt our peoples melt  
In covert to abide;  
Now, crouched and still, to cave and hill  
Our Jungle Barons glide.  
Now, stark and plain, Man's oxen strain,  
That draw the new-yoked plough;  
Now, stripped and dread, the dawn is red  
Above the lit talao.

Ho! Get to lair! The sun's aflare  
Behind the breathing grass:  
And creaking through the young bamboo  
The warning whispers pass.  
By day made strange, the woods we range  
With blinking eyes we scan;  
While down the skies the wild duck cries:  
'The Day—the Day to Man!'

## MORNING SONG IN THE JUNGLE

The dew is dried that drenched our hide,  
Or washed about our way;  
And where we drank, the puddled bank  
Is crisping into clay.  
The traitor Dark gives up each mark  
Of stretched or hooded claw;  
Then hear the Call: 'Good rest to all  
That keep the Jungle Law!'

## A CAROL

O UR Lord Who did the Ox command  
To kneel to Judah's King,  
He binds His frost upon the land  
To ripen it for Spring—  
To ripen it for Spring, good sirs,  
According to His Word.  
Which well must be as ye can see—  
And who shall judge the Lord?

When we poor fenmen skate the ice  
Or shiver on the wold,  
We hear the cry of a single tree  
That breaks her heart in the cold—  
That breaks her heart in the cold, good sirs,  
And rendeth by the board.  
Which well must be as ye can see—  
And who shall judge the Lord?

Her wood is crazed and little worth  
Excepting as to burn,  
That we may warm and make our mirth  
Until the Spring return—  
Until the Spring return, good sirs,  
When people walk abroad.  
Which well must be as ye can see—  
And who shall judge the Lord?



## A CAROL

God bless the master of this house,  
And all who sleep therein!  
And guard the fens from pirate folk,  
And keep us all from sin,  
To walk in honesty, good sirs,  
Of thought and deed and word!  
Which shall befriend our latter end—  
And who shall judge the Lord?

## ‘MY NEW-CUT ASHLAR’

**M**Y new-cut ashlar takes the light  
Where crimson-blank the windows flare.  
By my own work before the night,  
Great Overseer, I make my prayer.

If there be good in that I wrought,  
Thy Hand compelled it, Master, Thine—  
Where I have failed to meet Thy Thought  
I know, through Thee, the blame was mine.

One instant's toil to Thee denied  
Stands all Eternity's offence.  
Of that I did with Thee to guide  
To Thee, through Thee, be excellence.

The depth and dream of my desire,  
The bitter paths wherein I stray—  
Thou knowest Who hast made the Fire,  
Thou knowest Who hast made the Clay.

Who, lest all thought of Eden fade,  
Bring'st Eden to the craftsman's brain—  
Godlike to muse o'er his own Trade  
And manlike stand with God again!

‘MY NEW-CUT ASHLAR’

One stone the more swings into place  
In that dread Temple of Thy worth.  
It is enough that, through Thy Grace,  
I saw nought common on Thy Earth.

Take not that vision from my ken—  
Oh whatsoe’er may spoil or speed.  
Help me to need no aid from men  
That I may help such men as need!

## EDDI'S SERVICE

(A. D. 687)

**E**DDI, priest of St. Wilfrid  
In the chapel at Manhood End,  
Ordered a midnight service  
For such as cared to attend.

But the Saxons were keeping Christmas,  
And the night was stormy as well.  
Nobody came to service  
Though Eddi rang the bell.

‘Wicked weather for walking,’  
Said Eddi of Manhood End.  
‘But I must go on with the service  
For such as care to attend.’

The altar-candles were lighted,—  
An old marsh donkey came,  
Bold as a guest invited,  
And stared at the guttering flame.

The storm beat on at the windows,  
The water splashed on the floor,  
And a wet yoke-weary bullock  
Pushed in through the open door.

## EDDI'S SERVICE

'How do I know what is greatest,  
How do I know what is least?  
That is My Father's business,'  
Said Eddi, Wilfrid's priest.

'But—three are gathered together—  
Listen to me and attend.  
I bring good news, my brethren!'  
Said Eddi of Manhood End.

And he told the Ox of a Manger  
And a Stall in Bethlehem,  
And he spoke to the Ass of a Rider,  
That rode to Jerusalem.

They steamed and dripped in the chancel,  
They listened and never stirred,  
While, just as though they were Bishops,  
Eddi preached them The Word.

Till the gale blew off on the marshes  
And the windows showed the day,  
And the Ox and the Ass together  
Wheeled and clattered away.

And when the Saxons mocked him,  
Said Eddi of Manhood End,  
'I dare not shut His chapel  
On such as care to attend.'

## SHIV AND THE GRASSHOPPER

**S**HIV, who poured the harvest and made the winds  
to blow,  
Sitting at the doorways of a day of long ago,  
Gave to each his portion, food and toil and fate,  
From the King upon the guddee to the Beggar at the  
gate.

All things made he—Shiva the Preserver.  
Mahadeo! Mahadeo! He made all,—  
Thorn for the camel, fodder for the kine,  
And mother's heart for sleepy head, O little son of  
mine!

Wheat he gave to rich folk, millet to the poor,  
Broken scraps for holy men that beg from door to door;  
Cattle to the tiger, carrion to the kite,  
And rags and bones to wicked wolves without the wall  
at night.

Naught he found too lofty, none he saw too low—  
Parbati beside him watched them come and go;  
Thought to cheat her husband, turning Shiv to jest—  
Stole the little grasshopper and hid it in her breast.

So she tricked him, Shiva the Preserver.  
Mahadeo! Mahadeo! turn and see!  
Tall are the camels, heavy are the kine,  
But this was Least of Little Things, O little son of  
mine!

## SHIV AND THE GRASSHOPPER

When the dole was ended, laughingly she said,  
‘Master, of a million mouths is not one unfed?’  
Laughing, Shiv made answer, ‘All have had their part,  
Even he, the little one, hidden next thy heart.’  
From her breast she plucked it, Parbati the thief,  
Saw the Least of Little Things gnawed a new-grown  
leaf!

Saw and feared and wondered, making prayer to Shiv,  
Who hath surely given meat to all that live.

All things made he—Shiva the Preserver.

Mahadeo! Mahadeo! He made all,—

Thorn for the camel, fodder for the kine,

And mother’s heart for sleepy head, O little son of  
mine!



## THE FAIRIES' SIEGE

I HAVE been given my charge to keep—  
Well have I kept the same!  
Playing with strife for the most of my life,  
But this is a different game.  
I'll not fight against swords unseen,  
Or spears that I cannot view—  
Hand him the keys of the place on your knees—  
'Tis the Dreamer whose dreams come true!

Ask for his terms and accept them at once,  
Quick, ere we anger him, go!  
Never before have I flinched from the guns,  
But this is a different show.  
I'll not fight with the Herald of God  
(I know what his Master can do!)  
Open the gate, he must enter in state,  
'Tis the Dreamer whose dreams come true!

I'd not give way for an Emperor,  
I'd hold my road for a King—  
To the Triple Crown I would not bow down—  
But this is a different thing.  
I'll not fight with the Powers of Air,  
Sentry, pass him through!  
Drawbridge let fall, it's the Lord of us all,  
The Dreamer whose dreams come true!

## A SONG TO MITHRAS

(Hymn of the 30th Legion: circa A. D. 350)

**M**ITHRAS, God of the Morning, our trumpets  
waken the Wall!  
‘Rome is above the Nations, but Thou art over all!’  
Now as the names are answered, and the guards are  
marched away,  
Mithras, also a soldier, give us strength for the day!

Mithras, God of the Noontide, the heather swims in the  
heat.  
Our helmets scorch our foreheads, our sandals burn our  
feet.

Now in the ungirt hour—now ere we blink and drowse,  
Mithras, also a soldier, keep us true to our vows!

Mithras, God of the Sunset, low on the Western main—  
Thou descending immortal, immortal to rise again!  
Now when the watch is ended, now when the wine is drawn!  
Mithras, also a soldier, keep us pure till the dawn!

Mithras, God of the Midnight, here where the great  
bull dies,  
Look on thy children in darkness. Oh take our sacrifice!  
Many roads thou hast fashioned—all of them lead to  
the Light:  
Mithras, also a soldier, teach us to die aright!

## THE NEW KNIGHTHOOD

WHO gives him the Bath?  
‘I,’ said the wet,  
Rank Jungle-sweat,  
‘I’ll give him the Bath!’

Who’ll sing the psalms?  
‘We,’ said the Palms.  
‘Ere the hot wind becalms,  
We’ll sing the psalms.’

Who lays on the sword?  
‘I,’ said the Sun,  
‘Before he has done,  
I’ll lay on the sword.’

Who fastens his belt?  
‘I,’ said Short-Rations,  
‘I know all the fashions  
Of tightening a belt!’

Who gives him his spur?  
‘I,’ said his Chief,  
Exactng and brief,  
‘I’ll give him the spur.’

## THE NEW KNIGHTHOOD

Who'll shake his hand?

‘I,’ said the Fever,

‘And I’m no deceiver,

I’ll shake his hand.’

Who brings him the wine?

‘I,’ said Quinine,

‘It’s a habit of mine.

I’ll come with the wine.’

Who’ll put him to proof?

‘I,’ said All Earth,

‘Whatever he’s worth,

I’ll put to the proof.’

Who’ll choose him for Knight?

‘I,’ said his Mother,

‘Before any other,

My very own Knight.’

And after this fashion, adventure to seek,

Was Sir Galahad made—as it might be last week!

## HARP SONG OF THE DANE WOMEN

WHAT is a woman that you forsake her,  
And the hearth-fire and the home-acre,  
To go with the old gray Widow-maker?

She has no house to lay a guest in—  
But one chill bed for all to rest in,  
That the pale suns and the stray bergs nest in.

She has no strong white arms to fold you,  
But the ten-times-fingering weed to hold you—  
Out on the rocks where the tide has rolled you.

Yet, when the signs of summer thicken,  
And the ice breaks, and the birch-buds quicken,  
Yearly you turn from our side, and sicken—

Sicken again for the shouts and the slaughters.  
You steal away to the lapping waters,  
And look at your ship in her winter quarters.

You forget our mirth, and talk at the tables,  
The kine in the shed and the horse in the stables—  
To pitch her sides and go over her cables.

## HARP SONG OF THE DANE WOMEN

Then you drive out where the storm-clouds swallow,  
And the sound of your oar-blades, falling hollow,  
Is all we have left through the months to follow.

Ah, what is Woman that you forsake her,  
And the hearth-fire and the home-acre,  
To go with the old gray Widow-maker?

## THE THOUSANDTH MAN

**O**NE man in a thousand, Solomon says,  
Will stick more close than a brother.  
And it's worth while seeking him half your days  
If you find him before the other.  
Nine hundred and ninety-nine depend  
On what the world sees in you,  
But the Thousandth Man will stand your friend  
With the whole round world agin you.

'Tis neither promise nor prayer nor show  
Will settle the finding for 'ee.  
Nine hundred and ninety-nine of 'em go  
By your looks or your acts or your glory.  
But if he finds you and you find him,  
The rest of the world don't matter;  
For the Thousandth Man will sink or swim  
With you in any water.

You can use his purse with no more talk  
Than he uses yours for his spendings,  
And laugh and meet in your daily walk  
As though there had been no lendings.  
Nine hundred and ninety-nine of 'em call  
For silver and gold in their dealings;  
But the Thousandth Man he's worth 'em all,  
Because you can show him your feelings.



## THE THOUSANDTH MAN

His wrong's your wrong, and his right's your right,  
In season or out of season.  
Stand up and back it in all men's sight—  
With that for your only reason!  
Nine hundred and ninety-nine can't bide  
The shame or mocking or laughter,  
But the Thousandth Man will stand by your side  
To the gallows-foot—and after!

## THE WINNERS

WHAT is the moral? Who rides may read.  
When the night is thick and the tracks are blind  
A friend at a pinch is a friend indeed,  
But a fool to wait for the laggard behind.

Down to Gehenna or up to the Throne,  
He travels the fastest who travels alone.

White hands cling to the tightened rein,  
Slipping the spur from the booted heel,  
Tenderest voices cry 'Turn again,'  
Red lips tarnish the scabbarded steel,  
High hopes faint on a warm hearth-stone—  
He travels the fastest who travels alone.

One may fall but he falls by himself—  
Falls by himself with himself to blame,  
One may attain and to him is pelf,  
Loot of the city in Gold or Fame.  
Plunder of earth shall be all his own  
Who travels the fastest and travels alone.

Wherefore the more ye be holpen and stayed  
Stayed by a friend in the hour of toil,  
Sing the heretical song I have made—  
His be the labour and yours be the spoil.  
Win by his aid and the aid disown—  
He travels the fastest who travels alone.

## ‘BROWN BESS’

**I**N the days of lace-ruffles, perukes, and brocade,  
Brown Bess was a partner whom none could de-  
spise—

An outspoken, flinty-lipped, brazen-faced jade,  
With a habit of looking men straight in the eyes.  
At Blenheim and Ramillies fops would confess  
They were pierced to the heart by the charms of Brown  
Bess.

Though her sight was not long and her weight was not  
small,

Yet her actions were winning, her language was clear;  
And every one bowed as she opened the ball

On the arm of some high-gaitered, grim grenadier.  
Half Europe admitted the striking success  
Of the dances and routs that were given by Brown Bess.

When ruffles were turned into stiff leather stocks

And people wore pigtails instead of perukes,  
Brown Bess never altered her iron-gray locks,

She knew she was valued for more than her looks.  
‘Oh, powder and patches was always my dress,  
And I think I am killing enough,’ said Brown Bess.

So she followed her red-coats, whatever they did,

From the heights of Quebec to the plains of Assaye,  
From Gibraltar to Acre, Cape Town and Madrid,

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

And nothing about her was changed on the way;  
(But most of the Empire which now we possess  
Was won through those years by old-fashioned Brown  
Bess.)

In stubborn retreat or in stately advance,  
From the Portugal coast to the cork-woods of Spain,  
She had puzzled some excellent Marshals of France  
Till none of them wanted to meet her again:  
But later, near Brussels, Napoleon—no less—  
Arranged for a Waterloo ball with Brown Bess.

She had danced till the dawn of that terrible day—  
She danced on till dusk of more terrible night,  
And before her linked squares his battalions gave way,  
And her long fierce quadrilles put his lancers to flight.  
And when his gilt carriage drove off in the press,  
'I have danced my last dance for the world!' said Brown  
Bess.

If you go to Museums—there's one in Whitehall—  
Where old weapons are shown with their names writ  
beneath,  
You will find her, upstanding, her back to the wall,  
As stiff as a ramrod, the flint in her teeth.  
And if ever we English have reason to bless  
Any arm save our mothers', that arm is Brown Bess!

## A ST. HELENA LULLABY

‘**H**OW far is St. Helena from a little child at play?’  
What makes you want to wander there with  
all the world between?  
Oh, Mother, call your son again or else he’ll run away.  
(No one thinks of winter when the grass is green!)

‘How far is St. Helena from a fight in Paris street?’  
I haven’t time to answer now—the men are falling  
fast.  
The guns begin to thunder, and the drums begin to beat.  
(If you take the first step you will take the last!)

‘How far is St. Helena from the field of Austerlitz?’  
You couldn’t hear me if I told—so loud the cannons  
roar.  
But not so far for people who are living by their wits.  
(‘Gay go up’ means ‘Gay go down’ the wide world  
o’er!)

‘How far is St. Helena from an Emperor of France?’  
I cannot see—I cannot tell—the crowns they dazzle  
so.  
The Kings sit down to dinner, and the Queens stand up  
to dance.  
(After open weather you may look for snow!)

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

‘How far is St. Helena from the Capes of Trafalgar?’

A longish way—a longish way—with ten year more  
to run.

It’s South across the water underneath a setting star.

(What you cannot finish you must leave undone!)

‘How far is St. Helena from the Beresina ice?’

An ill way—a chill way—the ice begins to crack.

But not so far for gentlemen who never took advice.

(When you can’t go forward you must e’en come back!)

‘How far is St. Helena from the field of Waterloo?’

A near way—a clear way—the ship will take you soon.

A pleasant place for gentlemen with little left to do.

(Morning never tries you till the afternoon!)

‘How far from St. Helena to the Gate of Heaven’s  
Grace?’

That no one knows—that no one knows—and no one  
ever will.

But fold your hands across your heart and cover up  
your face,

And after all your trapesings, child, lie still.

## CHIL'S SONG

THESE were my companions going forth by night—  
(For Chil! Look you, for Chil!)  
Now come I to whistle them the ending of the  
fight.

(Chil! Vanguard of Chil!)

Word they gave me overhead of quarry newly slain,  
Word I gave them underfoot of buck upon the plain.  
Here's an end of every trail—they shall not speak again!

They that called the hunting-cry—they that followed  
fast—

(For Chil! Look you, for Chil!)

They that bade the sambhur wheel, or pinned him as he  
passed—

(Chil! Vanguard of Chil!)

They that lagged behind the scent—they that ran be-  
fore,

They that shunned the level horn—they that overbore.  
Here's an end of every trail—they shall not follow more.

These were my companions. Pity 'twas they died!

(For Chil! Look you, for Chil!)

Now come I to comfort them that knew them in their  
pride.

(Chil! Vanguard of Chil!)



## CHIL'S SONG

Tattered flank and sunken eye, open mouth and red,  
Locked and lank and lone they lie, the dead upon their  
dead.

Here's an end of every trail—and here my hosts are  
fed!

## THE CAPTIVE

**N**OT with an outcry to Allah nor any complain-  
ing  
He answered his name at the muster and stood  
to the chaining.  
When the twin anklets were nipped on the leg-bars that  
held them,  
He brotherly greeted the armourers stooping to weld  
them.  
Ere the sad dust of the marshalled feet of the chain-gang  
swallowed him  
Observing him nobly at ease, I alighted and followed  
him.  
Thus we had speech by the way, but not touching his  
sorrow—  
Rather his red Yesterday and his regal To-morrow,  
Wherein he statelily moved to the click of his chains  
unregarded,  
Nowise abashed but contented to drink of the potion  
awarded.  
Saluting aloofly his Fate, he made swift with his story,  
And the words of his mouth were as slaves spreading  
carpets of glory  
Embroidered with names of the Djinns—a miraculous  
weaving—  
But the cool and perspicuous eye overbore unbeliev-  
ing.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

So I submitted myself to the limits of rapture—  
Bound by this man we had bound, amid captives his  
capture—  
Till he returned me to earth and the visions departed.  
But on him be the Peace and the Blessing; for he was  
great-hearted!

## THE PUZZLER

THE Celt in all his variants from Builth to Bally-  
hoo,  
His mental processes are plain—one knows what  
he will do,  
And can logically predicate his finish by his start;  
But the English—ah, the English—they are quite a race  
apart.

Their psychology is bovine, their outlook crude and raw.  
They abandon vital matters to be tickled with a straw,  
But the straw that they were tickled with—the chaff  
that they were fed with—  
They convert into a weaver's beam to break their foe-  
man's head with.

For undemocratic reasons and for motives not of State,  
They arrive at their conclusions—largely inarticulate.  
Being void of self-expression they confide their views to  
none;  
But sometimes in a smoking-room, one learns why  
things were done.

Yes, sometimes in a smoking-room, through clouds of  
'Ers' and 'Ums'  
Obliquely and by inference illumination comes,

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

On some step that they have taken, or some action they  
approve—

Embellished with the argot of the Upper Fourth Re-  
move.

In telegraphic sentences, half nodded to their friends,  
They hint a matter's inwardness—and there the matter  
ends.

And while the Celt is talking from Valencia to Kirkwall,  
The English—ah, the English!—don't say anything at  
all!

## THE REEDS OF RUNNYMEDE

**A**T Runnymede, at Runnymede,  
What say the reeds at Runnymede?  
The lissom reeds that give and take,  
That bend so far, but never break,  
They keep the sleepy Thames awake  
With tales of John at Runnymede.

At Runnymede, at Runnymede,  
Oh hear the reeds at Runnymede!  
‘You mustn’t sell, delay, deny,  
A freeman’s right or liberty,  
It wakes the stubborn Englishry,  
We saw ’em roused at Runnymede!

‘When through our ranks the Barons came,  
With little thought of praise or blame,  
But resolute to play the game;  
They lumbered up to Runnymede;  
And there they launched in solid line,  
The first attack on Right Divine—  
The curt, uncompromising “Sign!”  
That settled John at Runnymede.

‘At Runnymede, at Runnymede,  
Your rights were won at Runnymede!  
No freeman shall be fined or bound,  
Or dispossessed of freehold ground,

## THE REEDS OF RUNNYMEDE

Except by lawful judgment found  
And passed upon him by his peers!—  
Forget not, after all these years,  
The charter signed at Runnymede.'

And still when mob or monarch lays  
Too rude a hand on English ways,  
The whisper wakes, the shudder plays,  
Across the reeds at Runnymede.  
And Thames, that knows the moods of kings,  
And crowds and priests and suchlike things,  
Rolls deep and dreadful as he brings  
Their warning down from Runnymede!



## HADRAMAUTI

WHO knows the heart of the Christian? How  
does he reason?  
What are his measures and balances? Which  
is his season  
For laughter, forbearance or bloodshed, and what devils  
move him  
When he arises to smite us? I do not love him.

He invites the derision of strangers—he enters all places.  
Booted, bareheaded he enters. With shouts and embraces  
He asks of us news of the household whom we reckon  
nameless.  
Certainly Allah created him forty-fold shameless.

So it is not in the Desert. One came to me weeping—  
The Avenger of Blood on his track—I took him in keeping,  
Demanding not whom he had slain, I refreshed him, I  
fed him  
As he were even a brother. But Eblis had bred him.

He was the son of an ape, ill at ease in his clothing,  
He talked with his head, hands and feet. I endured him  
with loathing.  
Whatever his spirit conceived his countenance showed it  
As a frog shows in a mud-puddle. Yet I abode it!

## HADRAMAUTI

I fingered my beard and was dumb, in silence confronting him.

His soul was too shallow for silence, e'en with Death hunting him.

I said: ' 'Tis his weariness speaks,' but, when he had rested,

He chirped in my face like some sparrow, and, presently, jested!

Wherefore slew I that stranger? He brought me dishonour.

I saddled my mare, Bijli, I set him upon her.

I gave him rice and goat's flesh. He bared me to laughter.

When he was gone from my tent, swift I followed after, Taking my sword in my hand. The hot wine had filled him.

Under the stars he mocked me—therefore I killed him!

## GALLIO'S SONG

(And Gallio cared for none of these things.—  
Acts xviii. 17)

ALL day long to the judgment-seat  
The crazed Provincials drew—  
All day long at their ruler's feet  
Howled for the blood of the Jew.  
Insurrection with one accord  
Banded itself and woke,  
And Paul was about to open his mouth  
When Achaia's Deputy spoke—

'Whether the God descend from above  
Or the Man ascend upon high,  
Whether this maker of tents be Jove  
Or a younger deity—  
I will be no judge between your gods  
And your godless bickerings.  
Lictor, drive them hence with rods.  
I care for none of these things!

'Were it a question of lawful due  
Or Cæsar's rule denied,  
Reason would I should bear with you  
And order it well to be tried;

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

But this is a question of words and names.  
I know the strife it brings.  
I will not pass upon any your claims.  
I care for none of these things.

‘One thing only I see most clear,  
As I pray you also see.  
Claudius Cæsar hath set me here  
Rome’s Deputy to be.  
It is Her peace that ye go to break—  
Not mine, nor any king’s,  
But, touching your clamour of “Conscience sake,”  
I care for none of these things.

‘Whether ye rise for the sake of a creed,  
Or riot in hope of spoil,  
Equally will I punish the deed,  
Equally check the broil;  
Nowise permitting injustice at all  
From whatever doctrine it springs—  
But—whether ye follow Priapus or Paul,  
I care for none of these things.’

## THE BEES AND THE FLIES

A FARMER of the Augustan Age  
Perused in Virgil's golden page,  
The story of the secret won  
From Proteus by Cyrene's son—  
How the dank sea-god showed the swain  
Means to restore his hives again.  
More briefly, how a slaughtered bull  
Breeds honey by the bellyful.

The egregious rustic put to death  
A bull by stopping of its breath,  
Disposed the carcass in a shed  
With fragrant herbs and branches spread,  
And, having thus performed the charm,  
Sat down to wait the promised swarm.

Nor waited long. The God of Day  
Impartial, quickening with his ray  
Evil and good alike, beheld  
The carcass—and the carcass swelled.  
Big with new birth the belly heaves  
Beneath its screen of scented leaves,  
Past any doubt, the bull conceives!

The farmer bids men bring more hives  
To house the profit that arrives;

## THE BEES AND THE FLIES

Prepares on pan, and key and kettle,  
Sweet music that shall make 'em settle;  
But when to crown the work he goes,  
Gods! What a stink salutes his nose!  
Where are the honest toilers? Where  
The gravid mistress of their care?  
A busy scene, indeed, he sees,  
But not a sign or sound of bees.  
Worms of the riper grave unhid  
By any kindly coffin lid,  
Obscene and shameless to the light  
Seethe in insatiate appetite,  
Through putrid offal, while above  
The hissing blow-fly seeks his love,  
Whose offspring, supping where they supt,  
Consume corruption twice corrupt.

## ROAD-SONG OF THE BANDAR-LOG

**H**ERE we go in a flung festoon,  
Half-way up to the jealous moon!  
Don't you envy our pranceful bands?  
Don't you wish you had extra hands?  
Wouldn't you like if your tails were—so—  
Curved in the shape of a Cupid's bow?  
Now you're angry, but—never mind,  
Brother, thy tail hangs down behind!

Here we sit in a branchy row,  
Thinking of beautiful things we know;  
Dreaming of deeds that we mean to do,  
All complete, in a minute or two—  
Something noble and grand and good,  
Won by merely wishing we could.  
Now we're going to—never mind,  
Brother, thy tail hangs down behind!

All the talk we ever have heard  
Uttered by bat or beast or bird—  
Hide or fin or scale or feather—  
Jabber it quickly and all together!  
Excellent! Wonderful! Once again!  
Now we are talking just like men.



## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Let's pretend we are . . . never mind,  
Brother, thy tail hangs down behind!  
This is the way of the Monkey-kind!

Then join our leaping lines that scumfish through the  
    pines,  
That rocket by where, light and high, the wild-grape  
    swings.  
By the rubbish in our wake, and the noble noise we  
    make,  
Be sure, be sure, we're going to do some splendid things!

## ‘OUR FATHERS ALSO’

**T**HRONES, Powers, Dominions, Peoples, Kings,  
Are changing 'neath our hand;  
Our fathers also see these things,  
But they do not understand.

By—they are by with mirth and tears,  
Wit or the works of Desire—  
Cushioned about on the kindly years  
Between the wall and the fire.

The grapes are pressed, the corn is shocked—  
Standeth no more to glean;  
For the Gates of Love and Learning locked  
When they went out between.

All lore our Lady Venus bares,  
Signalled it was or told  
By the dear lips long given to theirs  
And longer to the mould.

All Profit, all Device, all Truth  
Written it was or said  
By the mighty men of their mighty youth,  
Which is mighty being dead.

‘OUR FATHERS ALSO’

The film that floats before their eyes  
The Temple's Veil they call;  
And the dust that on the Shewbread lies  
Is holy over all.

Warn them of seas that slip our yoke  
Of slow-conspiring stars—  
The ancient Front of Things unbroke  
But heavy with new wars?

By—they are by with mirth and tears,  
Wit or the waste of Desire—  
Cushioned about on the kindly years  
Between the wall and the fire.

## CHAPTER HEADINGS

### The Naulahka

WE meet in an evil land  
That is near to the gates of hell.  
I wait for thy command  
To serve, to speed or withstand.  
And thou sayest, I do not well?

Oh Love, the flowers so red  
Are only tongues of flame,  
The earth is full of the dead,  
The new-killed, restless dead.  
There is danger beneath and o'erhead;  
And I guard thy gates in fear  
Of peril and jeopardy,  
Of words thou canst not hear,  
Of signs thou canst not see—  
And thou sayest 'tis ill that I come?

This I saw when the rites were done,  
And the lamps were dead and the Gods alone,  
And the gray snake coiled on the altar stone.  
Ere I fled from a Fear that I could not see,  
And the Gods of the East made mouths at me.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Now, it is not good for the Christian's health to hustle  
the Aryan brown,  
For the Christian riles, and the Aryan smiles, and he  
weareth the Christian down;  
And the end of the fight is a tombstone white, with the  
name of the late deceased,  
And the epitaph drear: 'A fool lies here who tried to  
hustle the East.'

Beat off in our last fight were we?  
The greater need to seek the sea.  
For Fortune changeth as the moon  
To caravel and picaroon.  
Then Eastward Ho! Or Westward Ho!  
Whichever wind may meetest blow.  
Our quarry sails on either sea,  
Fat prey for such bold lads as we.  
And every sun-dried buccaneer  
Must hand and reef and watch and steer,  
And bear great wrath of sea and sky  
Before the plate-ships wallow by.  
Now as our tall bows take the foam,  
Let no man turn his heart to home,  
Save to desire treasure more  
And larger warehouse for his store,  
When treasure trove from Santos Bay  
Shall make our sea-washed village gay.

Because I sought it far from men  
In deserts and alone;  
I found it burning overhead,  
The jewel of a Throne.

## CHAPTER HEADINGS

Because I sought—I sought it so  
And spent my days to find—  
It blazed one moment ere it left  
The blacker night behind!

When a lover hies abroad  
Looking for his love,  
Azrael smiling sheathes his sword,  
Heaven smiles above.  
Earth and sea  
His servants be  
And to lesser compass round  
That his love be sooner found.

There was a strife 'twixt man and maid—  
Oh that was at the birth of time!  
But what befell 'twixt man and maid,  
Oh that's beyond the grip of rhyme.  
'Twas, 'Sweet, I must not bide with you,'  
And, 'Love, I cannot bide alone';  
For both were young and both were true,  
And both were hard as the nether stone.

There is pleasure in the wet wet clay,  
When the artist's hand is potting it;  
There is pleasure in the wet wet lay,  
When the poet's pad is blotting it;  
There is pleasure in the shine of your picture on the  
line  
At the Royal Acade-my;

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

But the pleasure felt in these is as chalk to Cheddar  
cheese,

When it comes to a well-made Lie.

To a quite unwreckable Lie,

To a most impeccable Lie!

To a water-tight, fireproof, angle-iron, sunk-hinge, time-  
lock, steel-faced Lie!

Not a private hansom Lie,

But a pair-and-brougham Lie,

Not a little-place-at-Tooting, but a country-house-with-  
shooting

And a ring-fence-deer-park Lie.

We be the Gods of the East—

Older than all—

Masters of Mourning and Feast,

How shall we fall?

Will they gape for the husks that ye proffer,

Or yearn to your song?

And we—have we nothing to offer

Who ruled them so long—

In the fume of the incense, the clash of the cymbal, the  
blare of the conch and the gong?

Over the strife of the schools

Low the day burns—

Back with the kine from the pools

Each one returns

To the life that he knows where the altar-flame glows  
and the tulsi is trimmed in the urns.



## CHAPTER HEADINGS

### The Light that Failed

So we settled it all when the storm was done  
As comfy as comfy could be;  
And I was to wait in the barn, my dears,  
Because I was only three.  
And Teddy would run to the rainbow's foot  
Because he was five and a man;  
And that's how it all began, my dears,  
And that's how it all began.

'If I have taken the common clay  
And wrought it cunningly  
In the shape of a God that was digged a clod,  
The greater honour to me.'  
'If thou hast taken the common clay,  
And thy hands be not free  
From the taint of the soil, thou hast made thy spoil  
The greater shame to thee.'

The wolf-cub at even lay hid in the corn,  
Where the smoke of the cooking hung gray:  
He knew where the doe made a couch for her fawn,  
And he looked to his strength for his prey.  
But the moon swept the smoke-wreaths away,  
And he turned from his meal in the villager's close,  
And he bayed to the moon as she rose.

The lark will make her hymn to God,  
The partridge call her brood,  
While I forget the heath I trod,  
The fields wherein I stood.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

'Tis dule to know not night from morn,  
But greater dule to know  
I can but hear the hunter's horn  
That once I used to blow.

There were three friends that buried the fourth,  
The mould in his mouth and the dust in his eyes,  
And they went south and east and north—  
The strong man fights but the sick man dies.

There were three friends that spoke of the dead—  
The strong man fights but the sick man dies—  
'And would he were here with us now,' they said,  
'The sun in our face and the wind in our eyes.'

Yet at the last, ere our spearmen had found him,  
Yet at the last, ere a sword-thrust could save,  
Yet at the last, with his masters around him,  
He spoke of the Faith as a master to slave.

Yet at the last, though the Kafirs had maimed him,  
Broken by bondage and wrecked by the reiver,  
Yet at the last, tho' the darkness had claimed him,  
He called upon Allah, and died a Believer!

## A BRITISH-ROMAN SONG

(A. D. 406)

**M**Y father's father saw it not,  
And I, belike, shall never come  
To look on that so-holy spot—  
The very Rome—

Crowned by all Time, all Art, all Might,  
The equal work of Gods and Man,  
City beneath whose oldest height—  
The Race began!

Soon to send forth again a brood,  
Unshakeable, we pray, that clings,  
To Rome's thrice-hammered hardihood—  
In arduous things.

Strong heart with triple armour bound,  
Beat strongly, for thy life-blood runs,  
Age after Age, the Empire round—  
In us thy Sons,

Who, distant from the Seven Hills,  
Loving and serving much, require  
Thee—thee to guard 'gainst home-born ills,  
The Imperial Fire!

## A PICT SONG

R OME never looks where she treads.  
Always her heavy hooves fall,  
On our stomachs, our hearts or our heads;  
And Rome never heeds when we bawl.  
Her sentries pass on—that is all,  
And we gather behind them in hordes,  
And plot to reconquer the Wall,  
With only our tongues for our swords.

We are the Little Folk—we!  
Too little to love or to hate.  
Leave us alone and you'll see  
How we can drag down the State!  
We are the worm in the wood!  
We are the rot at the root!  
We are the germ in the blood!  
We are the thorn in the foot!

Mistletoe killing an oak—  
Rats gnawing cables in two—  
Moths making holes in a cloak—  
How they must love what they do!  
Yes—and we Little Folk too,  
We are busy as they—  
Working our works out of view—  
Watch, and you'll see it some day!

## A PICT SONG

No indeed! We are not strong,  
But we know Peoples that are.  
Yes, and we'll guide them along,  
To smash and destroy you in War!  
We shall be slaves just the same?  
Yes, we have always been slaves,  
But you—you will die of the shame,  
And then we shall dance on your graves!

We are the Little Folk—we, etc.

## THE PICTS' WORK

WHEN Rome was rotten-ripe to her fall,  
And the sceptre passed from her hand,  
The pestilent Picts leaped over the wall  
To harry the British land.

The little dark men of the mountain and waste,  
So quick to laughter and tears,  
They came panting with hate and haste  
For the loot of five hundred years.

They killed the trader, they sacked the shops,  
They ruined temple and town—  
They swept like wolves through the standing crops  
Crying that Rome was down.

They wiped out all that they could find  
Of beauty and strength and worth,  
But they could not wipe out the Viking's Wind,  
That brings the ships from the North.

They could not wipe out the North-East gales,  
Nor what those gales set free—  
The pirate ships with their close-reefed sails,  
Leaping from sea to sea.

## THE PICTS' WORK

They had forgotten the shield-hung hull  
Seen nearer and more plain,  
Dipping into the troughs like a gull,  
And gull-like rising again.

The painted eyes that glare and frown,  
In the high snake-headed stem,  
Searching the beach while her sail comes down,  
They had forgotten them!

There was no Count of the Saxon Shore  
To meet her hand to hand,  
When she took the beach with a lunge and a roar,  
And the pirates rushed inland!



## DANE-GELD

**I**T is always a temptation to an armed and agile nation,  
To call upon a neighbour and to say:—  
‘We invaded you last night—we are quite prepared  
to fight,  
Unless you pay us cash to go away.’

(Waltz-time)

And that is called asking for Dane-geld,  
And the people who ask it explain  
That you’ve only to pay ’em the Dane-geld  
And then you’ll get rid of the Dane!

It is always a temptation to a rich and lazy nation,  
To puff and look important and to say:—  
‘Though we know we should defeat you, we have not the  
time to meet you,  
We will therefore pay you cash to go away.’

And that is called paying the Dane-geld;  
But we’ve proved it again and again,  
That, once you have paid him the Dane-geld,  
You never get rid of the Dane.

It is wrong to put temptation in the path of any nation,  
For fear they should succumb and go astray,  
So when you are requested to pay up or be molested,  
You will find it better policy to say:—

## DANE-GELD

‘We never pay any one Dane-geld,  
No matter how trifling the cost,  
For the end of that game is oppression and shame,  
And the nation that plays it is lost!’

## THE STRANGER

THE Stranger within my gate,  
He may be true or kind,  
But he does not talk my talk—  
I cannot feel his mind.  
I see the face and the eyes and the mouth,  
But not the soul behind.

The men of my own stock  
They may do ill or well,  
But they tell the lies I am wonted to,  
They are used to the lies I tell.  
We do not need interpreters  
When we go to buy and sell.

The Stranger within my gates,  
He may be evil or good,  
But I cannot tell what powers control—  
What reasons sway his mood;  
Nor when the Gods of his far-off land  
May repossess his blood.

The men of my own stock,  
Bitter bad they may be,  
But, at least, they hear the things I hear,  
And see the things I see;  
And whatever I think of them and their likes  
They think of the likes of me.

## THE STRANGER

This was my father's belief

And this is also mine:

Let the corn be all one sheaf—

And the grapes be all one vine,

Ere our children's teeth are set on edge

By bitter bread and wine.

## ‘RIMINI’

(Marching Song of a Roman Legion of the Later Empire)

WHEN I left Rome for Lalage's sake  
By the Legions' road to Rimini,  
She vowed her heart was mine to take  
With me and my shield to Rimini  
(Till the Eagles flew from Rimini.)  
And I've tramped Britain, and I've tramped Gaul,  
And the Pontic shore where the snow-flakes fall  
As white as the neck of Lalage—  
(As cold as the heart of Lalage!)  
And I've lost Britain, and I've lost Gaul,  
And I've lost Rome, and worst of all,  
I've lost Lalage!

When you go by the Via Aurelia,  
As thousands have travelled before,  
Remember the Luck of the Soldier  
Who never saw Rome any more!  
Oh dear was the sweetheart that kissed him,  
And dear was the mother that bore,  
But his shield was picked up in the heather,  
And he never saw Rome any more!

And he left Rome, etc.

## ‘RIMINI’

When you go by the Via Aurelia  
That runs from the City to Gaul,  
Remember the Luck of the Soldier  
Who rose to be master of all!  
He carried the sword and the buckler,  
He mounted his guard on the Wall,  
Till the Legions elected him Cæsar,  
And he rose to be master of all!

And he left Rome, etc.

It's twenty-five marches to Narbo,  
It's forty-five more up the Rhone,  
And the end may be death in the heather  
Or life on an Emperor's throne.  
But whether the Eagles obey us,  
Or we go to the Ravens—alone,  
I'd sooner be Lalage's lover  
Than sit on an Emperor's throne!

We've all left Rome for Lalage's sake, etc.

## ‘POOR HONEST MEN’

(A. D. 1800)

YOUR jar of Virginny  
Will cost you a guinea,  
Which you reckon too much by five shillings or  
ten;

But light your churchwarden  
And judge it according,  
When I’ve told you the troubles of poor honest men.

From the Capes of the Delaware,  
As you are well aware,  
We sail with tobacco for England—but then,  
Our own British cruisers,  
They watch us come through, sirs,  
And they press half a score of us poor honest men!

Or if by quick sailing  
(Thick weather prevailing)  
We leave them behind (as we do now and then)  
We are sure of a gun from  
Each frigate we run from,  
Which is often destruction to poor honest men!

Broadsides the Atlantic  
We tumble short-handed,  
With shot-holes to plug and new canvas to bend,



## ‘POOR HONEST MEN’

And off the Azores,  
Dutch, Dons and Monsieurs  
Are waiting to terrify poor honest men.

Napoleon's embargo  
Is laid on all cargo  
Which comfort or aid to King George may intend;  
And since roll, twist and leaf,  
Of all comforts is chief,  
They try for to steal it from poor honest men!

With no heart for fight,  
We take refuge in flight,  
But fire as we run, our retreat to defend,  
Until our stern-chasers  
Cut up her fore-braces,  
And she flies up the wind from us poor honest men!

Twix' the Forties and Fifties  
South-eastward the drift is,  
And so, when we think we are making Land's End,  
Alas, it is Ushant  
With half the King's Navy,  
Blockading French ports against poor honest men!

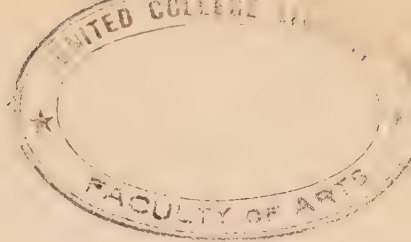
But they may not quit station  
(Which is our salvation)  
So swiftly we stand to the Nor'ard again;  
And finding the tail of  
A homeward-bound convoy,  
We slip past the Scillies like poor honest men.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Twix' the Lizard and Dover  
We hand our stuff over,  
Though I may not inform how we do it, nor when;  
But a light on each quarter  
Low down on the water  
Is well understood by poor honest men!

Even then we have dangers  
From meddlesome strangers  
Who spy on our business and are not content  
To take a smooth answer,  
Except with a handspike . . .  
And they say they are murdered by poor honest men!

To be drowned or be shot  
Is our natural lot,  
Why should we, moreover, be hanged in the end—  
After all our great pains  
For to dangle in chains  
As though we were smugglers, not poor honest men?



## THE BOATS OF NEWHAVEN

**T**HE boats of Newhaven and Folkestone and Dover  
To Dieppe and Boulogne and to Calais cross over;  
And in each of those runs there is not a square yard  
Where the English and French haven't fought and fought  
hard!

If the ships that were sunk could be floated once more,  
They'd stretch like a raft from the shore to the shore,  
And we'd see, as we crossed, every pattern and plan  
Of ship that was built since sea-fighting began.

There'd be biremes and brigantines, cutters and sloops,  
Cogs, carracks and galleons with gay gilded poops—  
Hoys, caravels, ketches, corvettes and the rest,  
As thick as regattas, from Ramsgate to Brest.

But the galleys of Cæsar, the squadrons of Sluys,  
And Nelson's crack frigates are hid from our eyes,  
Where the high Seventy-fours of Napoleon's days  
Lie down with Deal luggers and French chasse-marees.

They'll answer no signal—they rest on the ooze  
With their honeycombed guns and their skeleton crews—  
And racing above them, through sunshine or gale,  
The Cross-Channel packets come in with the Mail.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Then the poor sea-sick passengers, English and French,  
Must open their trunks on the Custom-house bench,  
While the officers rummage for smuggled cigars  
And nobody thinks of our bloodthirsty wars!

## ‘WHEN THE GREAT ARK’

WHEN the Great Ark, in Vigo Bay,  
Rode stately through the half-manned fleet,  
From every ship about her way  
She heard the mariners entreat—

‘Before we take the seas again  
Let down your boats and send us men!

‘We have no lack of victual here  
With work—God knows!—enough for all,  
To hand and reef and watch and steer,  
Because our present strength is small.  
While your three decks are crowded so  
Your crews can scarcely stand or go.

‘In war, your numbers do but raise  
Confusion and divided will;  
In storm, the mindless deep obeys  
Not multitudes but single skill;  
In calm, your numbers, closely pressed,  
Do breed a mutiny or pest.

‘We, even on unchallenged seas,  
Dare not adventure where we would,  
But forfeit brave advantages  
For lack of men to make ’em good;  
Whereby, to England’s double cost,  
Honour and profit both are lost!’

## THE SONG OF VALLEY FORGE

'T WAS not while England's sword unsheathed  
Put half a world to flight,  
Nor while their new-built cities breathed  
Secure behind her might;  
Not while she poured from Pole to Line  
Treasure and ships and men—  
These worshippers at Freedom's shrine  
They did not quit her then!

Not till their foes were driven forth  
By England o'er the main—  
Not till the Frenchman from the North  
Had gone, with shattered Spain;  
Not till the clean-swept ocean showed  
No hostile flag unrolled,  
Did they remember what they owed  
To Freedom—and were bold!

The snow lies thick on Valley Forge,  
The ice on the Delaware,  
But the poor dead soldiers of King George  
They neither know nor care—

Not though the earliest primrose break  
On the sunny side of the lane,  
And scuffling rookeries awake  
Their England's spring again.

## THE SONG OF VALLEY FORGE

They will not stir when the drifts are gone  
Or the ice melts out of the bay,  
And the men that served with Washington  
Lie all as still as they.

They will not stir though the mayflower blows  
In the moist dark woods of pine,  
And every rock-strewn pasture shows  
Mullein and columbine.

Each for his land, in a fair fight,  
Encountered, strove, and died,  
And the kindly earth that knows no spite  
Covers them side by side.

She is too busy to think of war;  
She has all the world to make gay,  
And, behold, the yearly flowers are  
Where they were in our fathers' day!

Golden-rod by the pasture wall  
When the columbine is dead,  
And sumach leaves that turn, in fall,  
Bright as the blood they shed.



## PROPHETS AT HOME

PROPHETS have honour all over the Earth,  
Except in the village where they were born;  
Where such as knew them boys from birth,  
Nature-ally hold 'em in scorn.

When Prophets are naughty and young and vain,  
They make a won'eful grievance of it.  
(You can see by their writings how they complain),  
But O, 'tis won'eful good for the Prophet!

There's nothing Nineveh Town can give  
(Nor being swallowed by whales between),  
Makes up for the place where a man's folk live,  
Which don't care nothing what he has been.  
He might ha' been that, or he might ha' been this,  
But they love and they hate him for what he is.

## THE DUTCH IN THE MEDWAY

**I**F war were won by feasting,  
Or victory by song,  
Or safety found in sleeping sound,  
How England would be strong!  
But honour and dominion  
Are not maintained so,  
They're only got by sword and shot,  
And this the Dutchmen know!

The moneys that should feed us,  
You spend on your delight,  
How can you then have sailor-men  
To aid you in your fight?  
Our fish and cheese are rotten,  
Which makes the scurvy grow—  
We cannot serve you if we starve,  
And this the Dutchmen know!

Our ships in every harbour  
Be neither whole nor sound,  
And, when we seek to mend a leak,  
No oakum can be found,  
Or, if it is, the caulkers,  
And carpenters also,  
For lack of pay have run away,  
And this the Dutchmen know!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Mere powder, guns, and bullets,  
We scarce can get at all.  
Their price was spent in merriment  
And revel at Whitehall,  
While we in tattered doublets  
From ship to ship must row,  
Beseeching friends for odds and ends—  
And this the Dutchmen know!

No King will heed our warnings,  
No Court will pay our claims—  
Our King and Court for their disport  
Do sell the very Thames!  
For, now De Ruyter's topsails,  
Off naked Chatham show,  
We dare not meet him with our fleet—  
And this the Dutchmen know!

## JUBAL AND TUBAL CAIN

**J**UBAL sang of the Wrath of God  
And the curse of thistle and thorn—  
But Tubal got him a pointed rod,  
And scrabbled the earth for corn.  
Old—old as that early mould,  
Young as the sprouting grain—  
Yearly green is the strife between  
Jubal and Tubal Cain!

Jubal sang of the new-found sea,  
And the love that its waves divide—  
But Tubal hollowed a fallen tree  
And passed to the farther side.  
Black—black as the hurricane-wrack,  
Salt as the under-main—  
Bitter and cold is the hate they hold—  
Jubal and Tubal Cain!

Jubal sang of the golden years  
When wars and wounds shall cease—  
But Tubal fashioned the hand-flung spears  
And showed his neighbours peace.  
New—new as the Nine-point-two,  
Older than Lamech's slain—  
Roaring and loud is the feud avowed  
Twix' Jubal and Tubal Cain!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Jubal sang of the cliffs that bar  
And the peaks that none may crown—  
But Tubal clambered by jut and scar  
And there he builded a town.  
High—high as the snowsheds lie,  
Low as the culverts drain—  
Wherever they be they can never agree—  
Jubal and Tubal Cain!

## THE VOORTREKKER

THE gull shall whistle in his wake, the blind wave  
break in fire.

He shall fulfil God's utmost will, unknowing his  
desire.

And he shall see old planets change and alien stars arise,  
And give the gale his seaworn sail in shadow of new skies.  
Strong lust of gear shall drive him forth and hunger arm  
his hand,

To win his food from the desert rude, his pittance from  
the sand.

His neighbours' smoke shall vex his eyes, their voices  
break his rest.

He shall go forth till south is north sullen and dis-  
possessed.

He shall desire loneliness and his desire shall bring,  
Hard on his heels, a thousand wheels, a People and a  
King.

He shall come back on his own track, and by his scarce-  
cooled camp

There shall he meet the roaring street, the derrick and  
the stamp:

There shall he blaze a nation's ways with hatchet and  
with brand,

Till on his last-won wilderness an Empire's outposts  
stand.

## A SCHOOL SONG

‘LET us now praise famous men’—  
Men of little showing—  
L For their work continueth,  
And their work continueth,  
Broad and deep continueth,  
Greater than their knowing!

Western wind and open surge  
Took us from our mothers,  
Flung us on a naked shore  
(Twelve bleak houses by the shore!  
Seven summers by the shore!)  
’Mid two hundred brothers.

There we met with famous men  
Set in office o’er us;  
And they beat on us with rods—  
Faithfully with many rods—  
Daily beat us on with rods,  
For the love they bore us!

Out of Egypt unto Troy—  
Over Himalaya—  
Far and sure our bands have gone—  
Hy-Brasil or Babylon,  
Islands of the Southern Run,  
And Cities of Cathaia!



## A SCHOOL SONG

And we all praise famous men—  
Ancients of the College;  
For they taught us common sense—  
Tried to teach us common sense—  
Truth and God's Own Common Sense,  
Which is more than knowledge!

Each degree of Latitude  
Strung about Creation  
Seeth one or more of us  
(Of one muster each of us),  
Diligent in that he does,  
Keen in his vocation.

This we learned from famous men,  
Knowing not its uses,  
When they showed, in daily work,  
Man must finish off his work—  
Right or wrong, his daily work—  
And without excuses.

Servants of the Staff and chain,  
Mine and fuse and grapnel—  
Some before the face of Kings,  
Stand before the face of Kings;  
Bearing gifts to divers Kings—  
Gifts of case and shrapnel.

This we learned from famous men  
Teaching in our borders,  
Who declared it was best,  
Safest, easiest, and best—  
Expeditious, wise, and best—  
To obey your orders.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Some beneath the farther stars  
    Bear the greater burden:  
Set to serve the lands they rule,  
(Save he serve no man may rule),  
Serve and love the lands they rule;  
    Seeking praise nor guerdon.

This we learned from famous men,  
    Knowing not we learned it.  
Only, as the years went by—  
Lonely, as the years went by—  
Far from help as years went by,  
    Plainer we discerned it.

Wherefore praise we famous men  
    From whose bays we borrow—  
They that put aside To-day—  
All the joys of their To-day—  
And with toil of their To-day  
    Bought for us To-morrow!

Bless and praise we famous men—  
    Men of little showing—  
For their work continueth,  
And their work continueth,  
Broad and deep continueth,  
    Great beyond their knowing!

## THE LAW OF THE JUNGLE

**N**OW this is the Law of the Jungle—as old and as true as the sky;  
And the Wolf that shall keep it may prosper, but the Wolf that shall break it must die.

As the creeper that girdles the tree-trunk the Law runneth forward and back—  
For the strength of the Pack is the Wolf, and the strength of the Wolf is the Pack.

Wash daily from nose-tip to tail-tip; drink deeply, but never too deep;  
And remember the night is for hunting, and forget not the day is for sleep.

The Jackal may follow the Tiger, but, Cub, when thy whiskers are grown,  
Remember the Wolf is a hunter—go forth and get food of thine own.

Keep peace with the Lords of the Jungle—the Tiger, the Panther, the Bear;  
And trouble not Hathi the Silent, and mock not the Boar in his lair.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

When Pack meets with Pack in the Jungle, and neither  
will go from the trail,  
Lie down till the leaders have spoken—it may be fair  
words shall prevail.

When ye fight with a Wolf of the Pack, ye must fight him  
alone and afar,  
Lest others take part in the quarrel, and the Pack be  
diminished by war.

The Lair of the Wolf is his refuge, and where he has  
made him his home,  
Not even the Head Wolf may enter, not even the Coun-  
cil may come.

The Lair of the Wolf is his refuge, but where he has  
dugged it too plain,  
The Council shall send him a message, and so he shall  
change it again.

If ye kill before midnight, be silent, and wake not the  
woods with your bay,  
Lest ye frighten the deer from the crops, and the brothers  
go empty away.

Ye may kill for yourselves, and your mates, and your  
cubs as they need, and ye can;  
But kill not for pleasure of killing, and seven times  
never kill Man!

If ye plunder his Kill from a weaker, devour not all in  
thy pride;  
Pack-Right is the right of the meanest; so leave him the  
head and the hide.

## THE LAW OF THE JUNGLE

The Kill of the Pack is the meat of the Pack. Ye must  
eat where it lies;  
And no one may carry away of that meat to his lair, or  
he dies.

The Kill of the Wolf is the meat of the Wolf. He may  
do what he will,  
But, till he has given permission, the Pack may not eat  
of that Kill.

Cub-Right is the right of the Yearling. From all of his  
Pack he may claim  
Full-gorge when the killer has eaten; and none may refuse  
him the same.

Lair-Right is the right of the Mother. From all of her  
year she may claim  
One haunch of each kill for her litter; and none may deny  
her the same.

Cave-Right is the right of the Father—to hunt by him-  
self for his own:  
He is freed of all calls to the Pack; he is judged by the  
Council alone.

Because of his age and his cunning, because of his gripe  
and his paw,  
In all that the Law leaveth open, the word of the Head  
Wolf is Law.

Now these are the Laws of the Jungle, and many and  
mighty are they;  
But the head and the hoof of the Law and the haunch  
and the hump is—Obey!

## ‘A SERVANT WHEN HE REIGNETH’

(For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear. For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat; for an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.—Prov. xxx. 21–23.)

**T**HREE things make earth unquiet,  
And four she cannot brook;  
The godly Agur counted them  
And put them in a book—  
Those Four Tremendous Curses  
With which mankind is cursed:  
But a Servant when he Reigneth  
Old Agur counted first.

An Handmaid that is Mistress  
We need not call upon,  
A Fool when he is full of Meat  
Will fall asleep anon.  
An Odious Woman Married  
May bear a babe and mend,  
But a Servant when He Reigneth  
Is Confusion to the end.

His feet are swift to tumult,  
His hands are slow to toil,  
His ears are deaf to reason,  
His lips are loud in broil.

## ‘A SERVANT WHEN HE REIGNETH’

He knows no use for power  
Except to show his might,  
He gives no heed to judgment  
Unless it prove him right.

Because he served a master  
Before his Kingship came,  
And hid in all disaster  
Behind his master's name.  
So, when his Folly opens  
The unnecessary hells,  
A Servant when He Reigneth  
Throws the blame on some one else.

His vows are lightly spoken,  
His faith is hard to bind,  
His trust is easy broken,  
He fears his fellow-kind.  
The nearest mob will move him  
To break the pledge he gave—  
Oh a Servant when He Reigneth  
Is more than ever slave!

## MY FATHER'S CHAIR

**T**HERE are four good legs to my Father's Chair—  
Priest and People and Lords and Crown.  
I sit on all of 'em fair and square,  
And that is the reason it don't break down.

I won't trust one leg, nor two, nor three,  
To carry my weight when I sit me down,  
I want all four of 'em under me—  
Priest and People and Lords and Crown.

I sit on all four and I favour none—  
Priest, nor People, nor Lords, nor Crown—  
And I never tilt in my chair, my son,  
And that is the reason it don't break down!

When your time comes to sit in my Chair,  
Remember your Father's habits and rules,  
Sit on all four legs, fair and square,  
And never be tempted by one-legged stools!



## ‘OUR FATHERS OF OLD’

**E**XCELLENT herbs had our fathers of old—  
Excellent herbs to ease their pain—  
Alexanders and Marigold,  
Eyebright, Orris, and Elecampane.  
Basil, Rocket, Valerian, Rue  
(Almost singing themselves they run),  
Vervain, Dittany, Call-me-to-you—  
Cowslip, Melilot, Rose of the Sun.  
Anything green that grew out of the mould  
Was an excellent herb to our fathers of old.

Wonderful tales had our fathers of old—  
Wonderful tales of the herbs and the stars—  
The Sun was Lord of the Marigold,  
Basil and Rocket belonged to Mars.  
Pat as a sum in division it goes—  
(Every plant had a star bespoke)—  
Who but Venus should govern the Rose?  
Who but Jupiter own the Oak?  
Simply and gravely the facts are told  
In the wonderful books of our fathers of old.

Wonderful little, when all is said,  
Wonderful little our fathers knew.  
Half their remedies cured you dead—  
Most of their teaching was quite untrue—

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

‘Look at the stars when a patient is ill  
(Dirt has nothing to do with disease),  
Bleed and blister as much as you will,  
Blister and bleed him as oft as you please.’  
Whence enormous and manifold  
Errors were made by our fathers of old.

Yet when the sickness was sore in the land,  
And neither planets nor herbs assuaged,  
They took their lives in their lancet-hand  
And, oh, what a wonderful war they waged!  
Yes, when the crosses were chalked on the door—  
(Yes, when the terrible dead-cart rolled),  
Excellent courage our fathers bore—  
Excellent heart had our fathers of old.  
None too learned, but nobly bold  
Into the fight went our fathers of old.

If it be certain, as Galen says,  
And sage Hippocrates holds as much—  
‘That those afflicted by doubts and dismays  
Are mightily helped by a dead man’s touch,’  
Then, be good to us, stars above!  
Then, be good to us, herbs below!  
We are afflicted by what we can prove,  
We are distracted by what we know.  
So—ah, so!  
Down from your heaven or up from your mould,  
Send us the hearts of our fathers of old!

## BEFORE EDGEHILL

October, 1642

N AKED and gray the Cotswolds stand  
    Beneath the autumn sun,  
    And the stubble fields on either hand  
        Where Stour and Avon run,  
There is no change in the patient land  
    That has bred us every one.

She should have passed in cloud and fire  
    And saved us from this sin  
Of war—red war—'twixt child and sire,  
    Household and kith and kin,  
In the heart of a sleepy Midland shire,  
    With the harvest scarcely in.

But there is no change as we meet at last  
    On the brow-head or the plain,  
And the raw astonished ranks stand fast  
    To slay or to be slain  
By the men they knew in the kindly past  
    That shall never come again—

By the men they met at dance or chase,  
    In the tavern or the hall,  
At the justice-bench and the market-place,

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

At the cudgel-play or brawl,  
Of their own blood and speech and race,  
Comrades or neighbours all!

More bitter than death this day must prove  
Whichever way it go,  
For the brothers of the maids we love  
Make ready to lay low  
Their sisters' sweethearts, as we move  
Against our dearest foe.

Thank Heaven! At last the trumpets peal  
Before our strength gives way.  
For King or for the Commonweal  
No matter which they say,  
The first dry rattle of new-drawn steel  
Changes the world to-day!

## THE HERITAGE

O UR Fathers in a wondrous age,  
Ere yet the Earth was small,  
Ensured to us an heritage,  
And doubted not at all  
That we, the children of their heart,  
Which then did beat so high,  
In later time should play like part  
For our posterity.

A thousand years they steadfast built,  
To 'vantage us and ours,  
The Walls that were a world's despair,  
The sea-constraining Towers:  
Yet in their midmost pride they knew,  
And unto Kings made known,  
Not all from these their strength they drew,  
Their faith from brass or stone.

Youth's passion, manhood's fierce intent,  
With age's judgment wise,  
They spent, and counted not they spent,  
At daily sacrifice.  
Not lambs alone nor purchased doves  
Or tithe of trader's gold—  
Their lives most dear, their dearer loves,  
They offered up of old.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Refraining e'en from lawful things,  
They bowed the neck to bear  
The unadorned yoke that brings  
Stark toil and sternest care.  
Wherefore through them is Freedom sure;  
Wherefore through them we stand  
From all but sloth and pride secure,  
In a delightful land.

Then, fretful, murmur not they gave  
So great a charge to keep,  
Nor dream that awestruck Time shall save  
Their labour while we sleep.  
Dear-bought and clear, a thousand year,  
Our fathers' title runs.  
Make we likewise their sacrifice,  
Defrauding not our sons.

## THE RIVER'S TALE

**T**WENTY bridges from Tower to Kew  
Wanted to know what the River knew,  
For they were young and the Thames was old,  
And this is the tale that the River told:—

‘I walk my beat before London Town,  
Five hours up and seven down.  
Up I go and I end my run  
At Tide-end-town, which is Teddington.  
Down I come with the mud in my hands  
And plaster it over the Maplin Sands.  
But I’d have you know that these waters of mine  
Were once a branch of the River Rhine,  
When hundreds of miles to the East I went  
And England was joined to the Continent.

‘I remember the bat-winged lizard-birds,  
The Age of Ice and the mammoth herds,  
And the giant tigers that stalked them down  
Through Regent’s Park into Camden Town.  
And I remember like yesterday  
The earliest Cockney who came my way,  
When he pushed through the forest that lined the Strand,  
With paint on his face and a club in his hand.  
He was death to feather and fin and fur,  
He trapped my beavers at Westminster,

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

He netted my salmon, he hunted my deer,  
He killed my herons off Lambeth Pier;  
He fought his neighbour with axes and swords,  
Flint or bronze, at my upper fords,  
While down at Greenwich for slaves and tin  
The tall Phœnician ships stole in,  
And North Sea war-boats, painted and gay,  
Flashed like dragon-flies Erith way;  
And Norseman and Negro and Gaul and Greek  
Drank with the Britons in Barking Creek,  
And life was gay, and the world was new,  
And I was a mile across at Kew!  
But the Roman came with a heavy hand,  
And bridged and roaded and ruled the land,  
And the Roman left and the Danes blew in—  
And that's where your history books begin!'



## SONG OF THE FIFTH RIVER

WHEN first by Eden Tree,  
The Four Great Rivers ran,  
To each was appointed a Man  
Her Prince and Ruler to be.

But after this was ordained  
(The ancient legends tell),  
There came dark Israel,  
For whom no River remained.

Then He Whom the Rivers obey  
Said to him: 'Fling on the ground  
A handful of yellow clay,  
And a Fifth Great River shall run,  
Mightier than these Four,  
In secret the Earth around;  
And Her secret evermore,  
Shall be shown to thee and thy Race.'

So it was said and done.  
And, deep in the veins of Earth,  
And, fed by a thousand springs  
That comfort the market-place,

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Or sap the power of Kings,  
The Fifth Great River had birth,  
Even as it was foretold—  
The Secret River of Gold!

And Israel laid down  
His sceptre and his crown,  
To brood on that River bank,  
Where the waters flashed and sank,  
And burrowed in earth and fell,  
And bided a season below,  
For reason that none might know,  
Save only Israel.

He is Lord of the Last—  
The Fifth, most wonderful, Flood.  
He hears Her thunder past  
And Her Song is in his blood.  
He can foresay: 'She will fall,'  
For he knows which fountain dries  
Behind which desert-belt  
A thousand leagues to the South.

He can foresay: 'She will rise.'  
He knows what far snows melt  
Along what mountain-wall  
A thousand leagues to the North.  
He snuffs the coming drouth  
As he snuffs the coming rain,  
He knows what each will bring forth,  
And turns it to his gain.

## SONG OF THE FIFTH RIVER

A Ruler without a Throne,  
A Prince without a Sword,  
Israel follows his quest.  
In every land a guest,  
Of many lands a lord,  
In no land King is he.  
But the Fifth Great River keeps  
The secret of Her deeps  
For Israel alone,  
As it was ordered to be.

## THE CHILDREN'S SONG

**L**AND of our Birth, we pledge to thee  
Our love and toil in the years to be;  
When we are grown and take our place,  
As men and women with our race.

Father in Heaven who lovest all,  
Oh help Thy children when they call;  
That they may build from age to age,  
An undefiled heritage.

Teach us to bear the yoke in youth,  
With steadfastness and careful truth;  
That, in our time, Thy Grace may give  
The Truth whereby the Nations live.

Teach us to rule ourselves alway,  
Controlled and cleanly night and day;  
That we may bring, if need arise,  
No maimed or worthless sacrifice.

Teach us to look in all our ends,  
On Thee for judge, and not our friends;  
That we, with Thee, may walk uncowed  
By fear or favour of the crowd.

## THE CHILDREN'S SONG

Teach us the Strength that cannot seek,  
By deed or thought, to hurt the weak;  
That, under Thee, we may possess  
Man's strength to comfort man's distress.

Teach us Delight in simple things,  
And Mirth that has no bitter springs;  
Forgiveness free of evil done,  
And Love to all men 'neath the sun!

Land of our Birth, our faith, our pride,  
For whose dear sake our fathers died;  
O Motherland, we pledge to thee,  
Head, heart, and hand through the years to be!

## PARADE-SONG OF THE CAMP-ANIMALS

### Elephants of the Gun-Teams

WE lent to Alexander the strength of Hercules,  
The wisdom of our foreheads, the cunning of  
our knees.

We bowed our necks to service; they ne'er were loosed  
again,—

Make way there, way for the ten-foot teams  
Of the Forty-Pounder train!

### Gun-Bullocks

Those heroes in their harnesses avoid a cannon-ball,  
And what they know of powder upsets them one and  
all;

Then we come into action and tug the guns again,—  
Make way there, way for the twenty yoke  
Of the Forty-Pounder train!

### Cavalry Horses

By the brand on my withers, the finest of tunes  
Is played by the Lancers, Hussars, and Dragoons,  
And it's sweeter than 'Stables' or 'Water' to me,  
The Cavalry Canter of 'Bonnie Dundee'!

## PARADE-SONG OF THE CAMP-ANIMALS

Then feed us and break us and handle and groom,  
And give us good riders and plenty of room,  
And launch us in column of squadron and see  
The Way of the War-horse to 'Bonnie Dundee'!

### Screw-Gun Mules

As me and my companions were scrambling up a hill,  
The path was lost in rolling stones, but we went forward  
still;  
For we can wriggle and climb, my lads, and turn up  
everywhere,  
And it's our delight on a mountain height, with a leg or  
two to spare!

Good luck to every sergeant, then, that lets us pick our  
road!  
Bad luck to all the driver-men that cannot pack a load!  
For we can wriggle and climb, my lads, and turn up  
everywhere,  
And it's our delight on a mountain height, with a leg or  
two to spare!

### Commissariat Camels

We haven't a camelty tune of our own  
To help us trollop along,  
But every neck is a hair-trombone  
(Rtt-ta-ta-ta! is a hair-trombone!)  
And this is our marching-song:  
Can't! Don't! Shan't! Won't!  
Pass it along the line!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Somebody's pack has slid from his back,  
'Wish it were only mine!  
Somebody's load has tipped off in the road—  
Cheer for a halt and a row!  
Urrr! Yarrh! Grr! Arrh!  
Somebody's catching it now!

### All the Beasts Together

Children of the Camp are we,  
Serving each in his degree;  
Children of the yoke and goad,  
Pack and harness, pad and load.  
See our line across the plain,  
Like a heel-rope bent again,  
Reaching, writhing, rolling far,  
Sweeping all away to war!  
While the men that walk beside,  
Dusty, silent, heavy-eyed,  
Cannot tell why we or they  
March and suffer day by day.  
Children of the Camp are we,  
Serving each in his degree;  
Children of the yoke and goad,  
Pack and harness, pad and load.



## CHAPTER HEADINGS

### Beast and Man in India

THEY killed a child to please the Gods  
In earth's young penitence,  
And I have bled in that Babe's stead  
Because of innocence.

I bear the sins of sinful men  
That have no sin of my own;  
They drive me forth to Heaven's wrath  
Unpastured and alone.

I am the meat of sacrifice,  
The ransom of man's guilt,  
For they give my life to the altar knife  
Wherever shrine is built.

‘The Goat.’

Between the waving tufts of jungle-grass,  
Up from the river as the twilight falls,  
Across the dust-beclouded plain they pass  
On to the village walls.

Great is the sword and mighty is the pen,  
But greater far the labouring ploughman's blade,  
For on its oxen and its husbandmen  
An Empire's strength is laid.

‘The Oxen.’

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

The torn boughs trailing o'er the tusks aslant,  
The saplings reeling in the path he trod,  
Declare his might—our lord the Elephant,  
Chief of the ways of God.

The black bulk heaving where the oxen pant,  
The bowed head toiling where the guns careen,  
Declare our might—our slave the Elephant,  
And servant of the Queen.

‘The Elephant.’

Dark children of the mere and marsh,  
Wallow and waste and lea;  
Outcaste they wait at the village gate  
With folk of low degree.

Their pasture is in no man's land,  
Their food the cattle's scorn;  
Their rest is mire and their desire  
The thicket and the thorn.

But woe to those who break their sleep,  
And woe to those who dare  
To rouse the herd-bull from his keep,  
The wild boar from his lair!

‘Pigs and Buffaloes.’

The beasts are very wise,  
Their mouths are clean of lies;  
They talk one to the other,  
Bullock to bullock's brother  
Resting after their labours,  
Each in stall with his neighbours.  
But man with goad and whip,  
Breaks up their fellowship,

## CHAPTER HEADINGS

Shouts in their silky ears  
Filling their souls with fears,  
When he has ploughed the land,  
He says:—‘They understand.’  
But the beasts in stall together,  
Freed from the yoke and tether,  
Say as the torn flanks smoke—  
‘Nay, ’twas the whip that spoke.’

### Life’s Handicap

There’s a convict more in the Central Jail  
Behind the old mud wall;  
There’s a lifter less on the Border trail,  
And the Queen’s peace over all,  
Dear boys,  
The Queen’s peace over all!

For we must bear our leader’s blame,  
On us the shame will fall,  
If we lift our hand from a fettered land  
And the Queen’s peace over all,  
Dear boys,  
The Queen’s peace over all!  
‘The Head of the District.’

The doors were wide, the story saith,  
Out of the night came the patient wraith,  
He might not speak and he could not stir  
A hair of the Baron’s minniver.  
Speechless and strengthless a shadow thin,  
He roved the castle to find his kin.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

And oh! 'twas a piteous sight to see  
The dumb ghost follow his enemy!

‘The Return of Imray.’

Before my Spring I garnered Autumn's gain,  
Out of her time my field was white with grain,

The year gave up her secrets, to my woe.  
Forced and deflowered each sick season lay,  
In mystery of increase and decay.

I saw the sunset ere men see the day,

Who am too wise in all I should not know.

‘Without Benefit of Clergy.’

### Many Inventions

And if ye doubt the tale I tell,  
Steer through the South Pacific swell;  
Go where the branching coral hives  
Unending strife of endless lives,  
Where, leagued about the 'wildered boat,  
The rainbow jellies fill and float;  
And, lilting where the laver lingers,  
The starfish trips on all her fingers;  
Where, 'neath his myriad spines ashock,  
The sea-egg ripples down the rock,  
An orange wonder dimly guessed,  
From darkness where the cuttles rest,  
Moored o'er the darker deeps that hide  
The blind white Sea-snake and his bride  
Who, drowsing, nose the long-lost ships  
Let down through darkness to their lips.

‘A Matter of Fact.’

## CHAPTER HEADINGS

'Less you want your toes trod off you'd better get back  
at once,  
For the bullocks are walkin' two by two,  
The byles are walkin' two by two,  
The bullocks are walkin' two by two,  
And the elephants bring the guns.  
Ho! Yuss!

Great—big—long—black—forty-pounder guns:  
Jiggery-jolty to and fro,  
Each as big as a launch in tow—  
Blind—dumb—broad-breeched—beggars o' battering-  
guns.

'My Lord the Elephant.'

All the world over, nursing their scars,  
Sit the old fighting-men broke in the wars—  
Sit the old fighting-men, surly and grim,  
Mocking the lilt of the conquerors' hymn.

Dust of the battle o'erwhelmed them and hid.  
Fame never found them for aught that they did.  
Wounded and spent to the lazar they drew,  
Lining the road where the Legions roll through.

Sons of the Laurel who press to your meed,  
(Worthy God's pity most—ye who succeed!)  
Ere you go triumphing, crowned, to the stars,  
Pity poor fighting men, broke in the wars!  
'Collected.'

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Kim

Unto whose use the pregnant suns are poised  
With idiot moons and stars retracting stars?  
Creep thou between—thy coming's all unnoised.

Heaven hath her high, as Earth her baser, wars.  
Heir to these tumults, this affright, that fray  
(By Adam's, father's, own, sin bound alway);  
Peer up, draw out thy horoscope and say  
Which planet mends thy threadbare fate, or mars.

## IF—

**I**F you can keep your head when all about you  
Are losing theirs and blaming it on you,  
If you can trust yourself when all men doubt you,  
But make allowance for their doubting too;  
If you can wait and not be tired by waiting,  
Or being lied about, don't deal in lies,  
Or being hated don't give way to hating,  
And yet don't look too good, nor talk too wise:

If you can dream—and not make dreams your master;  
If you can think—and not make thoughts your aim,  
If you can meet with Triumph and Disaster  
And treat those two impostors just the same;  
If you can bear to hear the truth you've spoken  
Twisted by knaves to make a trap for fools,  
Or watch the things you gave your life to, broken,  
And stoop and build 'em up with worn-out tools:

If you can make one heap of all your winnings  
And risk it on one turn of pitch-and-toss,  
And lose, and start again at your beginnings  
And never breathe a word about your loss;  
If you can force your heart and nerve and sinew  
To serve your turn long after they are gone,  
And so hold on when there is nothing in you  
Except the Will which says to them: 'Hold on!'

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

If you can talk with crowds and keep your virtue,  
Or walk with Kings—nor lose the common touch,  
If neither foes nor loving friends can hurt you,  
If all men count with you, but none too much;  
If you can fill the unforgiving minute  
With sixty seconds' worth of distance run,  
Yours is the Earth and everything that's in it,  
And—which is more—you'll be a Man, my son!



## OUTSONG IN THE JUNGLE

Baloo

FOR the sake of him who showed  
One wise Frog the Jungle-Road,  
Keep the Law the Man-Pack make—  
For thy blind old Baloo's sake!  
Clean or tainted, hot or stale,  
Hold it as it were the Trail,  
Through the day and through the night,  
Questing neither left nor right.  
For the sake of him who loves  
Thee beyond all else that moves,  
When thy Pack would make thee pain,  
Say: 'Tabaqui sings again.'  
When thy Pack would work thee ill,  
Say: 'Shere Khan is yet to kill.'  
When the knife is drawn to slay,  
Keep the Law and go thy way.  
(Root and honey, palm and spathe,  
Guard a cub from harm and scathe!)  
Wood and Water, Wind and Tree,  
Jungle-Favour go with thee!

Kaa

Anger is the egg of Fear—  
Only lidless eyes are clear.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Cobra-poison none may leech.  
Even so with Cobra-speech.  
Open talk shall call to thee  
Strength, whose mate is Courtesy.  
Send no lunge beyond thy length;  
Lend no rotten bough thy strength.  
Gauge thy gape with buck or goat,  
Lest thine eye should choke thy throat.  
After gorging, wouldst thou sleep?  
Look thy den be hid and deep,  
Lest a wrong, by thee forgot,  
Draw thy killer to the spot.  
East and West and North and South,  
Wash thy hide and close thy mouth.  
(Pit and rift and blue pool-brim,  
Middle-Jungle follow him!)  
Wood and Water, Wind and Tree,  
Jungle-Favour go with thee!

### Bagheera

In the cage my life began;  
Well I know the worth of Man.  
By the Broken Lock that freed—  
Man-cub, 'ware the Man-cub's breed!  
Scenting-dew or starlight pale,  
Choose no tangled tree-cat trail.  
Pack or council, hunt or den,  
Cry no truce with Jackal-Men.  
Feed them silence when they say:  
'Come with us an easy way.'  
Feed them silence when they seek  
Help of thine to hurt the weak.

## OUTSONG IN THE JUNGLE

Make no bandar's boast of skill;  
Hold thy peace above the kill.  
Let nor call nor song nor sign  
Turn thee from thy hunting-line.  
(Morning mist or twilight clear,  
Serve him, Wardens of the Deer!)  
Wood and Water, Wind and Tree,  
Jungle-Favour go with thee!

### The Three

On the trail that thou must tread  
To the thresholds of our dread,  
Where the Flower blossoms red;  
Through the nights when thou shalt lie  
Prisoned from our Mother-sky,  
Hearing us, thy loves, go by;  
In the dawns when thou shalt wake  
To the toil thou canst not break,  
Heartsick for the Jungle's sake:  
Wood and Water, Wind and Tree,  
Wisdom, Strength, and Courtesy,  
Jungle-Favour go with thee!

## THE PRODIGAL SON

(Western Version)

**H**ERE come I to my own again,  
Fed, forgiven and known again,  
Claimed by bone of my bone again,  
And cheered by flesh of my flesh.  
The fatted calf is dressed for me,  
But the husks have greater zest for me,  
I think my pigs will be best for me,  
So I'm off to the Yards afresh.

I never was very refined, you see  
(And it weighs on my brother's mind, you see),  
But there's no reproach among swine, d'you see,  
For being a bit of a swine.  
So I'm off with wallet and staff to eat  
The bread that is three parts chaff to wheat,  
But glory be!—there's a laugh to it,  
Which isn't the case when we dine.

My father glooms and advises me,  
My brother sulks and despises me,  
And Mother catechises me  
Till I want to go out and swear.

## THE PRODIGAL SON

And, in spite of the butler's gravity,  
I know that the servants have it I  
Am a monster of moral depravity,  
And I'm damned if I think it's fair!

I wasted my substance, I know I did,  
On riotous living, so I did,  
But there's nothing on record to show I did  
Worse than my betters have done.  
They talk of the money I spent out there—  
They hint at the pace that I went out there—  
But they all forget I was sent out there  
Alone as a rich man's son.

So I was a mark for plunder at once,  
And lost my cash (can you wonder?) at once,  
But I didn't give up and knock under at once,  
I worked in the Yards, for a spell,  
Where I spent my nights and my days with hogs,  
And shared their milk and maize with hogs,  
Till, I guess, I have learned what pays with hogs  
And—I have that knowledge to sell!

So back I go to my job again,  
Not so easy to rob again,  
Or quite so ready to sob again  
On any neck that's around.  
I'm leaving, Pater. Good-bye to you!  
God bless you, Mater! I'll write to you. . . .  
I wouldn't be impolite to you,  
But, Brother, you are a hound!

## A SONG OF KABIR

O H, light was the world that he weighed in his hands!  
Oh, heavy the tale of his fiefs and his lands!  
He has gone from the guddee and put on the shroud,  
And departed in guise of bairagi avowed!

Now the white road to Delhi is mat for his feet.  
The sal and the kikar must guard him from heat.  
His home is the camp, and the waste, and the crowd—  
He is seeking the Way as bairagi avowed!

He has looked upon Man, and his eyeballs are clear—  
(There was One; there is One, and but One, saith Kabir);  
The Red Mist of Doing has thinned to a cloud—  
He has taken the Path for bairagi avowed!

To learn and discern of his brother the clod,  
Of his brother the brute, and his brother the God,  
He has gone from the council and put on the shroud  
(‘Can ye hear?’ saith Kabir), a bairagi avowed!

## THE NECESSITARIAN

I KNOW not in Whose hands are laid  
To empty upon earth  
From unsuspected ambuscade  
The very Urns of Mirth;

Who bids the Heavenly Lark arise  
And cheer our solemn round—  
The Jest beheld with streaming eyes  
And grovellings on the ground;

Who joins the flats of Time and Chance  
Behind the prey preferred,  
And thrones on Shrieking Circumstance  
The Sacredly Absurd,

Till Laughter, voiceless through excess,  
Waves mute appeal and sore,  
Above the midriff's deep distress,  
For breath to laugh once more.

No creed hath dared to hail Him Lord,  
No raptured choirs proclaim,  
And Nature's strenuous Overword  
Hath nowhere breathed His Name.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Yet, it must be, on wayside jape  
The selfsame Power bestows  
The selfsame power as went to shape  
His Planet or His Rose.



## THE JESTER

**T**HERE are three degrees of bliss  
At the foot of Allah's Throne,  
And the highest place is his  
Who saves a brother's soul  
At peril of his own;  
There is the Power made known!

There are three degrees of bliss  
In the Gardens of Paradise,  
And the second place is his  
Who saves his brother's soul  
By excellent advice.  
For there the Glory lies!

There are three degrees of bliss  
And three abodes of the Blest,  
And the lowest place is his  
Who has saved a soul by a jest  
And a brother's soul in sport . . .  
But there do the Angels resort!

## A SONG OF TRAVEL

W HERE'S the lamp that Hero lit  
Once to call Leander home?  
Equal Time hath shovelled it  
'Neath the wrack of Greece and Rome.  
Neither wait we any more  
That worn sail which Argo bore.

Dust and dust of ashes close  
All the Vestal Virgins' care;  
And the oldest altar shows  
But an older darkness there.  
Age-encamped Oblivion  
Tenteth every light that shone!

Yet shall we, for Suns that die,  
Wall our wanderings from desire?  
Or, because the Moon is high,  
Scorn to use a nearer fire?  
Lest some envious Pharaoh stir,  
Make our lives our sepulchre?

Nay! Though Time with petty Fate  
Prison us and Emperors,  
By our Arts do we create  
That which Time himself devours—  
Such machines as well may run  
'Gainst the horses of the Sun.

## A SONG OF TRAVEL

When we would a new abode,  
Space, our tyrant King no more,  
Lays the long lance of the road  
At our feet and flees before,  
Breathless, ere we overwhelm,  
To submit a further realm!

## THE TWO-SIDED MAN

MUCH I owe to the Land that grew—  
More to the Life that fed—  
But most to Allah Who gave me two  
Separate sides to my head.

Much I reflect on the Good and the True  
In the Faiths beneath the sun,  
But most upon Allah Who gave me two  
Sides to my head, not one.

Wesley's following, Calvin's flock,  
White or yellow or bronze,  
Shaman, Ju-ju or Angekok,  
Minister, Mukamuk, Bonze—

Here is a health, my brothers, to you,  
However your prayers are said,  
And praised be Allah Who gave me two  
Separate sides to my head!

I would go without shirt or shoe,  
Friend, tobacco or bread,  
Sooner than lose for a minute the two  
Separate sides of my head!

## ‘LUKANNON’

(Song of the breeding Seal. Aleutian Islands)

**I** MET my mates in the morning (and oh, but I am  
old!)  
Where roaring on the ledges the summer ground-  
swell rolled.  
I heard them lift the chorus that drowned the breakers’  
song—  
The Beaches of Lukannon—two million voices strong!

The song of pleasant stations beside the salt lagoons,  
The song of blowing squadrons that shuffled down the  
dunes,  
The song of midnight dances that churned the sea to  
flame—  
The Beaches of Lukannon—before the sealers came!

I met my mates in the morning (I’ll never meet them  
more!);  
They came and went in legions that darkened all the  
shore.  
And through the foam-flecked offing as far as voice  
could reach  
We hailed the landing-parties and we sang them up the  
beach.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

The Beaches of Lukannon—the winter-wheat so tall—  
The dripping, crinkled lichens, and the sea-fog drench-  
ing all!

The platforms of our playground, all shining smooth and  
worn!

The Beaches of Lukannon—the home where we were  
born!

I meet my mates in the morning, a broken, scattered  
band.

Men shoot us in the water and club us on the land;  
Men drive us to the Salt House like silly sheep and tame,  
And still we sing Lukannon—before the sealers came.

Wheel down, wheel down to southward! Oh, Goover-  
ooska go!

And tell the Deep-Sea Viceroys the story of our woe;  
Ere, empty as the shark's egg the tempest flings ashore,  
The Beaches of Lukannon shall know their sons no more!

## AN ASTROLOGER'S SONG

**T**O the Heavens above us  
O look and behold  
The Planets that love us  
All harnessed in gold!  
What chariots, what horses  
Against us shall bide  
While the Stars in their courses  
Do fight on our side?

All thought, all desires,  
That are under the sun,  
Are one with their fires,  
As we also are one.  
All matter, all spirit,  
All fashion, all frame,  
Receive and inherit  
Their strength from the same.

Oh, man that deniest  
All power save thine own,  
Their power in the highest  
Is mightily shown.  
Not less in the lowest  
That power is made clear.  
(Oh, man, if thou knowest,  
What treasure is here!)

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Earth quakes in her throes,  
And we wonder for why.  
But the blind planet knows  
When her ruler is nigh;  
And, attuned since Creation  
To perfect accord,  
She thrills in her station  
And yearns to her Lord.

The waters have risen,  
The springs are unbound—  
The floods break their prison,  
And ravin around.  
No rampart withstands 'em,  
Their fury will last,  
Till the Sign that commands 'em  
Sinks low or swings past.

Through abysses unproven,  
O'er gulfs beyond thought,  
Our portion is woven,  
Our burden is brought.  
Yet They that prepare it,  
Whose Nature we share,  
Make us who must bear it  
Well able to bear.

Though terrors o'ertake us  
We'll not be afraid.  
No Power can unmake us  
Save that which has made.



## AN ASTROLOGER'S SONG

Nor yet beyond reason  
Or hope shall we fall—  
All things have their season,  
And Mercy crowns all!

Then, doubt not, ye fearful—  
The Eternal is King—  
Up, heart, and be cheerful,  
And lustily sing:—  
What chariots, what horses,  
Against us shall bide  
While the Stars in their courses  
Do fight on our side?

## ‘THE POWER OF THE DOG’

THERE is sorrow enough in the natural way  
From men and women to fill our day;  
But when we are certain of sorrow in store,  
Why do we always arrange for more?  
Brothers and Sisters, I bid you beware  
Of giving your heart to a dog to tear.

Buy a pup and your money will buy  
Love unflinching that cannot lie—  
Perfect passion and worship fed  
By a kick in the ribs or a pat on the head.  
Nevertheless, it is hardly fair  
To risk your heart for a dog to tear.

When the fourteen years which Nature permits  
Are closing in asthma, or tumour, or fits,  
And the vet’s unspoken prescription runs  
To lethal chambers or loaded guns,  
Then you will find—it’s your own affair,  
But . . . you’ve given your heart to a dog to tear.

When the body that lived at your single will,  
When the whimper of welcome, is stilled (how still!),  
When the spirit that answered your every mood  
Is gone—wherever it goes—for good,  
You will discover how much you care,  
And will give your heart to a dog to tear.

## ‘THE POWER OF THE DOG’

We’ve sorrow enough in the natural way,  
When it comes to burying Christian clay.  
Our loves are not given, but only lent,  
At compound interest of cent per cent.  
Though it is not always the case, I believe,  
That the longer we’ve kept ’em, the more do we grieve:  
For, when debts are payable, right or wrong,  
A short-time loan is as bad as a long—  
So why in—Heaven (before we are there)  
Should we give our hearts to a dog to tear?

## THE RABBI'S SONG

**I**F Thought can reach to Heaven,  
On Heaven let it dwell,  
For fear thy Thought be given  
Like power to reach to Hell.  
For fear the desolation  
And darkness of thy mind  
Perplex an habitation  
Which thou hast left behind.

Let nothing linger after—  
No whimpering ghost remain,  
In wall, or beam, or rafter,  
Of any hate or pain.  
Cleanse and call home thy spirit,  
Deny her leave to cast,  
On aught thy heirs inherit,  
The shadow of her past.

For think, in all thy sadness,  
What road our griefs may take;  
Whose brain reflect our madness,  
Or whom our terrors shake.  
For think, lest any languish  
By cause of thy distress—  
The arrows of our anguish  
Fly farther than we guess.

## THE RABBI'S SONG

Our lives, our tears, as water,  
Are spilled upon the ground;  
God giveth no man quarter,  
Yet God a means hath found,  
Though faith and hope have vanished,  
And even love grows dim—  
A means whereby His banished  
Be not expelled from Him.

## THE BEE BOY'S SONG

**B**EES! Bees! Hark to your bees!  
'Hide from your neighbours as much as you please,  
But all that has happened, to us you must tell,  
Or else we will give you no honey to sell!'

A maiden in her glory,  
Upon her wedding-day,  
Must tell her Bees the story,  
Or else they'll fly away.  
Fly away—die away—  
Dwindle down and leave you!  
But if you don't deceive your Bees,  
Your Bees will not deceive you.

Marriage, birth or buryin',  
News across the seas,  
All you're sad or merry in,  
You must tell the Bees,  
Tell 'em coming in an' out,  
Where the Fanners fan,  
'Cause the Bees are just about  
As curious as a man!

Don't you wait where trees are,  
When the lightnings play,  
Nor don't you hate where Bees are,  
Or else they'll pine away.

## THE BEE BOY'S SONG

Pine away—dwine away—  
Anything to leave you!  
But if you never grieve your Bees,  
Your Bees 'll never grieve you.

## THE RETURN OF THE CHILDREN

**N**EITHER the harps nor the crowns amused, nor  
the cherubs' dove-winged races—  
Holding hands forlornly the Children wandered  
beneath the Dome,  
Plucking the radiant robes of the passers-by, and with  
pitiful faces  
Begging what Princes and Powers refused:—‘Ah, please  
will you let us go home?’

Over the jewelled floor, nigh weeping, ran to them Mary  
the Mother,  
Kneeled and caressed and made promise with kisses, and  
drew them along to the gateway—  
Yea, the all-iron unbribeable Door which Peter must  
guard and none other.  
Straightway She took the Keys from his keeping, and  
opened and freed them straightway.

Then, to Her Son, Who had seen and smiled, She said:  
‘On the night that I bore Thee,  
What didst Thou care for a love beyond mine or a  
heaven that was not my arm?  
Didst Thou push from the nipple, O Child, to hear the  
angels adore Thee?  
When we two lay in the breath of the kine?’ And He  
said:—‘Thou hast done no harm.’



## THE RETURN OF THE CHILDREN

So through the Void the Children ran homeward merrily  
hand in hand,  
Looking neither to left nor right where the breathless  
Heavens stood still;  
And the Guards of the Void resheathed their swords, for  
they heard the Command:  
‘Shall I that have suffered the children to come to Me  
hold them against their will?’

## MERROW DOWN

### I

**T**HERE runs a road by Merrow Down—  
A grassy track to-day it is—  
An hour out of Guildford town,  
Above the river Wey it is.

Here, when they heard the horse-bells ring,  
The ancient Britons dressed and rode  
To watch the dark Phœnicians bring  
Their goods along the Western Road.

Yes, here, or hereabouts, they met  
To hold their racial talks and such—  
To barter beads for Whitby jet,  
And tin for gay shell torques and such.

But long and long before that time  
(When bison used to roam on it)  
Did Taffy and her Daddy climb  
That Down, and had their home on it.

Then beavers built in Broadstonebrook  
And made a swamp where Bramley stands;  
And bears from Shere would come and look  
For Taffimai where Shamley stands.

## MERROW DOWN

The Wey, that Taffy called Wagai,  
Was more than six times bigger then;  
And all the Tribe of Tegumai  
They cut a noble figure then!

### II

Of all the Tribe of Tegumai  
Who cut that figure, none remain,—  
On Merrow Down the cuckoos cry—  
The silence and the sun remain.

But as the faithful years return  
And hearts unwounded sing again,  
Comes Taffy dancing through the fern  
To lead the Surrey spring again.

Her brows are bound with bracken-fronds,  
And golden elf-locks fly above;  
Her eyes are bright as diamonds  
And bluer than the sky above.

In mocassins and deer-skin cloak,  
Unfearing, free and fair she flits,  
And lights her little damp-wood smoke  
To show her Daddy where she flits.

For far—oh, very far behind,  
So far she cannot call to him,  
Comes Tegumai alone to find  
The daughter that was all to him.

## THE LOOKING-GLASS

(A Country Dance)

**Q**UEEN Bess was Harry's daughter. Stand forward partners all!  
In ruff and stomacher and gown  
She danced King Philip down-a down,  
And left her shoe to show 'twas true—  
(The very tune I'm playing you)  
In Norgem at Brickwall!

The Queen was in her chamber, and she was middling old,  
Her petticoat was satin, and her stomacher was gold.  
Backwards and forwards and sideways did she pass,  
Making up her mind to face the cruel looking-glass.

The cruel looking-glass that will never show a lass  
As comely or as kindly or as young as what she was!

Queen Bess was Harry's daughter. Now hand your  
partners all!

The Queen was in her chamber, a-combing of her hair.  
There came Queen Mary's spirit and It stood behind  
her chair,  
Singing 'Backwards and forwards and sideways may  
you pass,

But I will stand behind you till you face the looking-glass.  
The cruel looking-glass that will never show a lass  
As lovely or unlucky or as lonely as I was!'

## THE LOOKING-GLASS

Queen Bess was Harry's daughter. Now turn your  
partners all!

The Queen was in her chamber, a-weeping very sore.  
There came Lord Leicester's spirit and It scratched upon  
the door,

Singing 'Backwards and forwards and sideways may  
you pass,

But I will walk beside you till you face the looking-glass.  
The cruel looking-glass that will never show a lass,  
As hard and unforgiving or as wicked as you was!'

Queen Bess was Harry's daughter. Now kiss your  
partners all!

The Queen was in her chamber, her sins were on her  
head.

She looked the spirits up and down and statelily she  
said:—

'Backwards and forwards and sideways though I've  
been,

Yet I am Harry's daughter and I am England's Queen!'  
And she faced the looking-glass (and whatever else  
there was),

And she saw her day was over and she saw her beauty  
pass

In the cruel looking-glass, that can always hurt a lass  
More hard than any ghost there is or any man there  
was!

## THE QUEEN'S MEN

V ALOUR and Innocence  
Have latterly gone hence  
To certain death by certain shame attended.  
Envy—ah! even to tears!—  
The fortune of their years  
Which, though so few, yet so divinely ended.

Scarce had they lifted up  
Life's full and fiery cup,  
Than they had set it down untouched before them.  
Before their day arose  
They beckoned it to close—  
Close in confusion and destruction o'er them.

They did not stay to ask  
What prize should crown their task,  
Well sure that prize was such as no man strives for;  
But passed into eclipse,  
Her kiss upon their lips—  
Even Belphebe's, whom they gave their lives for!

## THE BELLS AND THE QUEEN, 1911

‘**G**AY go up and gay go down  
To ring the Bells of London Town.’  
When London Town’s asleep in bed  
You’ll hear the Bells ring overhead,  
In excelsis gloria!  
Ringing for Victoria,  
Ringing for their mighty mistress—ten years dead!

Here is more gain than Gloriana guessed,  
Than Gloriana guessed or Indies bring—  
Than golden Indies bring. A Queen confessed,  
A Queen confessed that crowned her people King.  
Her people King, and crowned all Kings above,  
Above all Kings have crowned their Queen their  
love—  
Have crowned their love their Queen, their Queen their  
love!

Denying her, we do ourselves deny,  
Disowning her are we ourselves disowned.  
Mirror was she of our fidelity,  
And handmaid of our destiny enthroned;  
The very marrow of Youth’s dream, and still  
Yoke-mate of wisest Age that worked her will!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Our fathers had declared to us her praise.

Her praise the years had proven past all speech,  
And past all speech our loyal hearts always,

Always our hearts lay open, each to each;  
Therefore men gave their treasure and their blood  
To this one woman—for she understood!

Four o' the clock! Now all the world is still.

Oh, London Bells, to all the world declare

The Secret of the Empire—read who will!

The Glory of the People—touch who dare!

The Bells:

Power that has reached itself all kingly powers,

St. Margaret's: By love o'erpowered—

St. Martin's: By love o'erpowered—

St. Clement Danes: By love o'erpowered,

The greater power confers!

The Bells:

For we were hers, as she, as she was ours,

Bow Bells: And she was ours—

St. Paul's: And she was ours—

Westminster: And she was ours,

As we, even we, were hers!

The Bells:

As we were hers!



## THE CITY OF SLEEP

O VER the edge of the purple down,  
Where the single lamplight gleams,  
Know ye the road to the Merciful Town  
That is hard by the Sea of Dreams—  
Where the poor may lay their wrongs away,  
And the sick may forget to weep?  
But we—pity us! Oh, pity us!  
We wakeful; ah, pity us!—  
We must go back with Policeman Day—  
Back from the City of Sleep!

Weary they turn from the scroll and crown,  
Fetter and prayer and plough—  
They that go up to the Merciful Town,  
For her gates are closing now.  
It is their right in the Baths of Night  
Body and soul to steep,  
But we—pity us! ah, pity us!  
We wakeful; oh, pity us!—  
We must go back with Policeman Day—  
Back from the City of Sleep!

Over the edge of the purple down,  
Ere the tender dreams begin,  
Look—we may look—at the Merciful Town,  
But we may not enter in!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Outcasts all, from her guarded wall

Back to our watch we creep:

We—pity us! ah, pity us!

We wakeful; oh, pity us!—

We that go back with Policeman Day—

Back from the City of Sleep!

## THE WIDOWER

FOR a season there must be pain—  
For a little, little space  
I shall lose the sight of her face,  
Take back the old life again  
While She is at rest in her place.

For a season this pain must endure,  
For a little, little while  
I shall sigh more often than smile  
Till Time shall work me a cure,  
And the pitiful days beguile.

For that season we must be apart,  
For a little length of years,  
Till my life's last hour nears,  
And, above the beat of my heart,  
I hear Her voice in my ears.

But I shall not understand—  
Being set on some later love,  
Shall not know her for whom I strove,  
Till she reach me forth her hand  
Saying 'Who but I have the right?'  
And out of a troubled night  
Shall draw me safe to the land.

## CHAPTER HEADINGS

### Just So Stories

**W**HEN the cabin port-holes are dark and green  
Because of the seas outside;  
When the ship goes wop (with a wiggle between)  
And the steward falls into the soup-tureen,  
And the trunks begin to slide;  
When Nursey lies on the floor in a heap,  
And Mummy tells you to let her sleep,  
And you aren't waked or washed or dressed,  
Why, then you will know (if you haven't guessed)  
You're 'Fifty North and Forty West!'  
                                  'How the Whale got his Throat.'

The Camel's hump is an ugly lump  
Which well you may see at the Zoo;  
But uglier yet is the hump we get  
From having too little to do.

Kiddies and grown-ups too-oo-oo,  
If we haven't enough to do-oo-oo,  
                  We get the hump—  
                  Cameelious hump—  
The hump that is black and blue!

We climb out of bed with a frouzly head  
And a snarly-yarly voice.

## CHAPTER HEADINGS

We shiver and scowl and we grunt and we growl  
At our bath and our boots and our toys;

And there ought to be a corner for me  
(And I know there is one for you)  
When we get the hump—  
Cameelious hump—  
The hump that is black and blue!

The cure for this ill is not to sit still,  
Or frowst with a book by the fire;  
But to take a large hoe and a shovel also,  
And dig till you gently perspire;

And then you will find that the sun and the wind,  
And the Djinn of the Garden too,  
Have lifted the hump—  
The horrible hump—  
The hump that is black and blue!

I get it as well as you-oo-oo—  
If I haven't enough to do-oo-oo!  
We all get hump—  
Cameelious hump—  
Kiddies and grown-ups too!  
'How the Camel got his Hump.'

I am the Most Wise Baviaan, saying in most wise tones,  
'Let us melt into the landscape—just us two by our  
lones.'

People have come—in a carriage—calling. But Mum-  
my is there. . . .

Yes, I can go if you take me—Nurse says she don't care.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Let's go up to the pig-styes and sit on the farmyard rails!  
Let's say things to the bunnies, and watch 'em skitter  
their tails!

Let's—oh, anything, daddy, so long as it's you and me,  
And going truly exploring, and not being in till tea!

Here's your boots (I've brought 'em), and here's your  
cap and stick,

And here's your pipe and tobacco. Oh, come along out  
of it—quick!

‘How the Leopard got his Spots.’

I keep six honest serving-men  
(They taught me all I knew);  
Their names are What and Why and When  
And How and Where and Who.  
I send them over land and sea,  
I send them east and west;  
But after they have worked for me,  
I give them all a rest.

I let them rest from nine till five,  
For I am busy then,  
As well as breakfast, lunch, and tea,  
For they are hungry men.  
But different folk have different views;  
I know a person small—  
She keeps ten million serving-men,  
Who get no rest at all!  
She sends 'em abroad on her own affairs,  
From the second she opens her eyes—  
One million Hows, two million Wheres,  
And seven million Whys!

‘The Elephant's Child.’

## CHAPTER HEADINGS

This is the mouth-filling song of the race that was run  
by a Boomer.

Run in a single burst—only event of its kind—  
Started by Big God Nqong from Warrigaborrigarooma,  
Old Man Kangaroo first, Yellow-Dog Dingo behind.

Kangaroo bounded away, his back-legs working like  
pistons—

Bounded from morning till dark, twenty-five feet at a  
bound.

Yellow-Dog Dingo lay like a yellow cloud in the dis-  
tance—

Much too busy to bark. My! but they covered the  
ground!

Nobody knows where they went, or followed the track  
that they flew in,

For that Continent hadn't been given a name.

They ran thirty degrees, from Torres Straits to the  
Leeuwin

(Look at the Atlas, please), then they ran back as they  
came.

S'posing you could trot from Adelaide to the Pacific,  
For an afternoon's run—half what these gentlemen did—  
You would feel rather hot, but your legs would develop  
terrific—

Yes, my importunate son, you'd be a Marvellous Kid!  
'The Sing-Song of Old Man Kangaroo.'

I've never sailed the Amazon,

I've never reached Brazil;

But the 'Don' and 'Magdalena,'

They can go there when they will!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Yes, weekly from Southampton,  
Great steamers, white and gold,  
Go rolling down to Rio  
(Roll down—roll down to Rio!)  
And I'd like to roll to Rio  
Some day before I'm old!

I've never seen a Jaguar,  
Nor yet an Armadill—  
O dilloing in his armour,  
And I s'pose I never will,

Unless I go to Rio  
These wonders to behold—  
Roll down—roll down to Rio—  
Roll really down to Rio!  
Oh, I'd love to roll to Rio  
Some day before I'm old!  
'The Beginning of the Armadilloes.'

China-going P. and O.'s  
Pass Pau Amma's playground close,  
And his Pusat Tasek lies  
Near the track of most B. I.'s.  
N. Y. K. and N. D. L.  
Know Pau Amma's home as well  
As the Fisher of the Sea knows  
'Bens,' M. M.'s, and Rubattinos.  
But (and this is rather queer)  
A. T. L.'s can not come here;  
O. and O. and D. O. A.  
Must go round another way.  
Orient, Anchor, Bibby, Hall,  
Never go that way at all.



## CHAPTER HEADINGS

U. C. S would have a fit  
If it found itself on it.  
And if 'Beavers' took their cargoes  
To Penang instead of Lagos,  
Or a fat Shaw-Savill bore  
Passengers to Singapore,  
Or a White Star were to try a  
Little trip to Sourabaya,  
Or a B. S. A. went on  
Past Natal to Cheribon,  
Then great Mr. Lloyds would come  
With a wire and drag them home!

. . . . .

You'll know what my riddle means  
When you've eaten mangosteens.  
    'The Crab that Played with the Sea.'

Pussy can sit by the fire and sing,  
Pussy can climb a tree,  
Or play with a silly old cork and string  
To 'muse herself, not me.  
But I like Binkie my dog, because  
He knows how to behave;  
So, Binkie's the same as the First Friend was,  
And I am the Man in the Cave!

Pussy will play man-Friday till  
It's time to wet her paw  
And make her walk on the window-sill  
(For the footprint Crusoe saw);

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Then she fluffles her tail and mews,  
And scratches and won't attend.  
But Binkie will play whatever I choose,  
And he is my true First Friend!

Pussy will rub my knees with her head  
Pretending she loves me hard;  
But the very minute I go to my bed  
Pussy runs out in the yard,  
And there she stays till the morning-light;  
So I know it is only pretend;  
But Binkie, he snores at my feet all night,  
And he is my Firstest Friend!  
‘The Cat that Walked by Himself.’

There was never a Queen like Balkis,  
From here to the wide world's end;  
But Balkis talked to a butterfly  
As you would talk to a friend.

There was never a King like Solomon,  
Not since the world began;  
But Solomon talked to a butterfly  
As a man would talk to a man.

She was Queen of Sabæa—  
And he was Asia's Lord—  
But they both of 'em talked to butterflies  
When they took their walks abroad!  
‘The Butterfly that Stamped.’

## THE PRAYER OF MIRIAM COHEN

FROM the wheel and the drift of Things  
Deliver us, Good Lord,  
And we will face the wrath of Kings,  
The faggot and the sword!

Lay not Thy Works before our eyes,  
Nor vex us with Thy Wars,  
Lest we should feel the straining skies  
O'ertrod by trampling stars.

Hold us secure behind the gates  
Of saving flesh and bone,  
Lest we should dream what dream awaits  
The soul escaped alone.

Thy Path, Thy Purposes conceal  
From our beleaguered realm,  
Lest any shattering whisper steal  
Upon us and o'erwhelm.

A veil 'twixt us and Thee, Good Lord,  
A veil 'twixt us and Thee,  
Lest we should hear too clear, too clear,  
And unto madness see!

## THE SONG OF THE LITTLE HUNTER

ERE Mor the Peacock flutters, ere the Monkey  
People cry,  
ERE Chil the Kite swoops down a furlong sheer,  
Through the Jungle very softly flits a shadow and a  
sigh—

He is Fear, O Little Hunter, he is Fear!  
Very softly down the glade runs a waiting, watching  
shade,

And the whisper spreads and widens far and near.  
And the sweat is on thy brow, for he passes even now—  
He is Fear, O Little Hunter, he is Fear!

Ere the moon has climbed the mountain, ere the rocks  
are ribbed with light,

When the downward-dipping trails are dank and  
drear,  
Comes a breathing hard behind thee—snuffle-snuffle  
through the night—

It is Fear, O Little Hunter, it is Fear!  
On thy knees and draw the bow; bid the shrilling arrow  
go;

In the empty, mocking thicket plunge the spear!  
But thy hands are loosed and weak, and the blood has  
left thy cheek—

It is Fear, O Little Hunter, it is Fear!

## THE SONG OF THE LITTLE HUNTER

When the heat-cloud sucks the tempest, when the  
slivered pine-trees fall,

When the blinding, blaring rain-squalls lash and veer,  
Through the war-gongs of the thunder rings a voice  
more loud than all—

It is Fear, O Little Hunter, it is Fear!

Now the spates are banked and deep; now the footless  
boulders leap—

Now the lightning shows each littlest leaf-rib clear—  
But thy throat is shut and dried, and thy heart against  
thy side

Hammers: Fear, O Little Hunter—this is Fear!

## GOW'S WATCH

### Act II. Scene 2.

The pavilion in the Gardens. Enter Ferdinand and the King.

**F**ERDINAND. Your tiercel's too long at hack,  
Sir. He's no eyass  
But a passage-hawk that footed ere we caught him,  
Dangerously free o' the air. Faith were he mine  
(As mine's the glove he binds to for his tirings)  
I'd fly him with a make-hawk. He's in yarak  
Plumed to the very point. So manned so weathered!  
Give him the firmament God made him for  
And what shall take the air of him?

The King. A young wing yet  
Bold—overbold on the perch, but think you, Ferdinand,  
He can endure the tall skies yonder? Cozen  
Advantage out of the teeth of the hurricane?  
Choose his own mate against the lammer-geier?  
Ride out a night-long tempest, hold his pitch  
Between the lightning and the cloud it leaps from,  
Never too pressed to kill?

Ferdinand. I'll answer for him.  
Bating all parable, I know the Prince.  
There's a bleak devil in the young, my Lord,

## GOW'S WATCH

God put it there to save 'em from their elders  
And break their father's heart, but bear them scatheless  
Through mire and thorns and blood if need be. Think  
What our prime saw! Such glory, such achievements  
As now our children wondering at, examine  
Themselves to see if they shall hardly equal.  
But what cared we while we wrought the wonders?  
Nothing!  
The rampant deed contented.

The King. Little enough, God knows! But afterwards? After—  
There comes the reckoning. I would save him that.

Ferdinand. Save him dry scars that ache of winter-nights,  
Worn out self-pity and as much of knowledge  
As makes old men fear judgment? Then loose him—  
loose him—  
A' God's name loose him to adventure early!  
And trust some random pike, or half-backed horse,  
Besides what's caught in Italy, to save him.

The King. I know. I know. And yet. . . .  
What stirs in the garden?

Enter Gow and a Gardener bearing the Prince's body.

Ferdinand. (Gods give me patience!) Gow and a  
gardener  
Bearing some load along in the dusk to the dunghill.  
Nay—a dead branch— But as I said, the Prince—

The King. They've set it down. Strange they  
should work so late.



## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Gow (setting down the body). Hark, you unsanctified fool while I set out our story. We found it, this side the North Park wall which it had climbed to pluck nectarines from the alley. Hark again! There was a nectarine in its hand when we found it, and the naughty brick that slipped from the coping beneath its foot and so caused its death, lies now under the wall for the King to see.

The King (above). The King to see! Why should he? Who's the man?

Gow. That is your tale. Swerve from it by so much as the breadth of my dagger and here's your instant reward. You heard not, saw not, and by the Horns of ninefold-cuckolded Jupiter you thought not nor dreamed not anything more or other!

The King. Ninefold-cuckolded Jupiter. That's a rare oath! Shall we look closer?

Ferdinand. Not yet, my Lord! (I cannot hear him breathe.)

Gardener. The North Park wall? It was so. Plucking nectarines. It shall be. But how shall I say if any ask why our Lady the Queen—

Gow (stabs him). Thus! Hie after the Prince and tell him y're the first fruits of his nectarine tree. Bleed there behind the laurels.

The King. Why did Gow buffet the clown? What said he? I'll go look.

Ferdinand (above). Save yourself! It is the King!

Enter the King and Ferdinand to Gow.



## GOW'S WATCH

Gow.            God save you! This was the Prince!

The King. The Prince! Not a dead branch? (Uncovers the face.)

My flesh and blood! My son! my son! my son!

Ferdinand (to Gow). I had feared something of this.  
And that fool yonder?

Gow. Dead, or as good. He cannot speak.

Ferdinand. Better so.

The King. 'Loosed to adventure early!' Tell the tale.

Gow. Saddest truth alack! I came upon him not a half hour since, fallen from the North Park wall over against the Deer-park side—dead—dead!—a nectarine in his hand that the dear lad must have climbed for, and plucked the very instant, look you, that a brick slipped on the coping. 'Tis there now. So I lifted him, but his neck was as you see—and already cold.

The King. Oh, very cold. But why should he have troubled to climb? He was free of all the fruit in my garden, God knows! . . . What, Gow?

Gow. Surely, God knows!

The King. A lad's trick. But I love him the better for it. . . . True, he's past loving. . . . And now we must tell our Queen. What a coil at the day's end! She'll grieve for him. Not as I shall, Ferdinand, but as youth for youth. They were much of the same age. Playmate for playmate. See, he wears her colours. That is the knot she gave him last—last . . . Oh God! When was yesterday?

Ferdinand. Come in! Come in, my Lord. There's  
a dew falling.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

The King. He'll take no harm of it. I'll follow presently. . . .

He's all his mother's now and none of mine—  
Her very face on the bride-pillow. Yet I tricked her.  
But that was later—and she never guessed.  
I do not think he sinned much—he's too young—  
Much the same age as my Queen. God must not judge  
him

Too hardly for such slips as youth may fall in.  
But I'll entreat that Throne.

(Prays by the body.)

Gow. The Heavens hold up still. Earth opens not  
and this dew's mere water. What shall a man think of  
it all? (To Gardener.) Not dead yet, sirrah? I bade  
you follow the Prince. Despatch!

Gardener. Some kind soul pluck out the dagger.  
Why did you slay me? I'd done no wrong. I'd ha'  
kept it secret till my dying day. But not now—not  
now! I'm dying. The Prince fell from the Queen's  
chamber window. I saw it in the nut alley. He was—

Ferdinand. But what made you in the nut alley at  
that hour?

Gardener. No wrong. No more than another man's  
wife. Jocasta of the still-room. She'd kissed me good-  
night too; but that's over with the rest. . . . I've  
stumbled on the Prince's beastly loves, and I pay for all.  
Let me pass!

Gow. Count it your fortune, honest man. You  
would have revealed it to your woman at the next meet-  
ing. You flesh-mongers are all one feather. (Plucks  
out the dagger.)

## GOW'S WATCH

Go in peace and lay your death to Fortune's door.  
He's sped—thank Fortune!

Ferdinand. Who knows not Fortune, gluttoned on  
easy thrones,  
Stealing from feasts as rare to coney-catch  
Privily in the hedgerows for a clown,  
With that same cruel-lustful hand and eye,  
Those nails and wedges, that one hammer and lead,  
And the very gerb of long-stored lightning loosed  
Yesterday 'gainst some King.

The King. I have pursued with prayers where my  
heart warns me  
My soul shall overtake—

Enter the Queen.

The King. Look not! Wait till I tell you, dearest.  
. . . Air! . . .  
'Loosed to adventure early'  
. . . I go late. (Dies.)

Gow. So! God hath cut off the Prince in his pleasures. Gow, to save the King, hath silenced one poor fool who knew how it befell, and now the King's dead, needs only that the Queen should kill Gow and all's safe for her this side o' the Judgment. . . . Senor Ferdinand, the wind's easterly. I'm for the road.

Ferdinand. My horse is at the gate. God speed you. Whither?

Gow. To the Duke, if the Queen does not lay hands on me before. However it goes, I charge you bear witness, Senor Ferdinand, I served the old King faithfully. To the death, Senor Ferdinand—to the death!

## THE WISHING CAPS

LIFE'S all getting and giving.  
I've only myself to give.  
What shall I do for a living?  
I've only one life to live.  
End it? I'll not find another.  
Spend it? But how shall I best?  
Sure the wise plan is to live like a man,  
And Luck may look after the rest!  
Largesse! Largesse, Fortune!  
Give or hold at your will.  
If I've no care for Fortune  
Fortune must follow me still.

Bad Luck, she is never a lady  
But the commonest wench on the street,  
Shuffling, shabby and shady,  
Shameless to pass or meet.  
Walk with her once—it's a weakness!  
Talk to her twice—it's a crime!  
Thrust her away when she gives you 'good day'  
And the besom won't board you next time.  
Largesse! Largesse, Fortune!  
What is Your Ladyship's mood?  
If I've no care for Fortune,  
My Fortune is bound to be good!

## THE WISHING CAPS

Good Luck she is never a lady  
But the cursedest quean alive!  
Tricksey, wincing and jady,  
Kittle to lead or drive.  
Greet her—she's hailing a stranger!  
Meet her—she's busking to leave.  
Let her alone for a shrew to the bone,  
And the hussy comes plucking your sleeve!  
Largesse! Largesse, Fortune!  
I'll neither follow nor flee.  
If I don't run after Fortune  
Fortune must run after me!

‘BY THE HOOF OF THE WILD GOAT’

**B**Y the Hoof of the Wild Goat uptossed  
From the cliff where she lay in the Sun,  
Fell the Stone  
To the Tarn where the daylight is lost;  
So she fell from the light of the Sun,  
And alone!

Now the fall was ordained from the first,  
With the Goat and the Cliff and the Tarn,  
But the Stone  
Knows only her life is accursed,  
As she sinks from the light of the Sun,  
And alone!

Oh Thou Who hast builded the World!  
Oh Thou Who hast lighted the Sun!  
Oh Thou Who hast darkened the Tarn!  
Judge Thou

The sin of the Stone that was hurled  
By the goat from the light of the Sun,  
As she sinks in the mire of the Tarn,  
Even now—even now—even now!

## THE DAWN WIND

**A**T two o'clock in the morning, if you open your  
window and listen,  
You will hear the feet of the Wind that is going  
to call the sun.

And the trees in the shadow rustle and the trees in the  
moonlight glisten,  
And though it is deep, dark night, you feel that the  
night is done.

So do the cows in the field. They graze for an hour and  
lie down,  
Dozing and chewing the cud; or a bird in the ivy  
wakes,  
Chirrup one note and is still, and the restless Wind  
strays on,  
Fidgeting far down the road, till, softly, the darkness  
breaks.

Back comes the Wind full strength with a blow like an  
angel's wing,  
Gentle but waking the world, as he shouts: 'The Sun!  
The Sun!'  
And the light floods over the fields and the birds begin to  
sing,  
And the Wind dies down in the grass. It is Day and  
his work is done.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

So when the world is asleep, and there seems no hope of  
her waking

Out of some long, bad dream that makes her mutter  
and moan,

Suddenly, all men arise to the noise of fetters breaking,  
And every one smiles at his neighbour and tells him  
his soul is his own!



## SONG OF THE RED WAR-BOAT

(A. D. 683)

**S**HOVE off from the wharf-edge! Steady!  
Watch for a smooth! Give way!  
If she feels the lop already  
She'll stand on her head in the bay.  
It's ebb—it's dusk—it's blowing,  
The shoals are a mile of white,  
But (snatch her along!) we're going  
To find our master to-night.

For we hold that in all disaster  
Of shipwreck, storm, or sword,  
A Man must stand by his Master  
When once he has pledged his word.

Raging seas have we rowed in,  
But we seldom saw them thus,  
Our master is angry with Odin—  
Odin is angry with us!  
Heavy odds have we taken,  
But never before such odds.  
The Gods know they are forsaken,  
We must risk the wrath of the Gods!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Over the crest she flies from,  
Into its hollow she drops,  
Cringes and clears her eyes from  
The wind-torn breaker-tops,  
Ere out on the shrieking shoulder  
Of a hill-high surge she drives.  
Meet her! Meet her and hold her!  
Pull for your scoundrel lives!

The thunders bellow and clamour  
The harm that they mean to do!  
There goes Thor's own Hammer  
Cracking the dark in two!  
Close! But the blow has missed her,  
Here comes the wind of the blow!  
Row or the squall'll twist her  
Broadside on to it!—Row!

Heark 'ee, Thor of the Thunder,  
We are not here for a jest—  
For wager, warfare or plunder,  
Or to put your power to test.  
This work is none of our wishing—  
We would house at home if we might—  
But our master is wrecked out fishing.  
We go to find him to-night.

For we hold that in all disaster—  
As the Gods Themselves have said—  
A Man must stand by his Master  
Till one of the two is dead.

## SONG OF THE RED WAR-BOAT

That is our way of thinking,  
Now you can do as you will.  
While we try to save her from sinking  
And hold her head to it still.  
Bale her and keep her moving,  
Or she'll break her back in the trough. . . .  
Who said the weather's improving,  
Or the swells are taking off?

Sodden, and chafed and aching,  
Gone in the loins and knees—  
No matter—the day is breaking,  
And there's far less weight to the seas!  
Up mast, and finish baling—  
In oars, and out with the mead—  
The rest will be two-reef sailing. . . .  
That was a night indeed!

But we hold that in all disaster  
(And faith, we have found it true!)  
If only you stand by your master,  
The Gods will stand by you!

## HUNTING-SONG OF THE SEEONEE PACK

AS the dawn was breaking the Sambhur belled—  
Once, twice and again!  
And a doe leaped up, and a doe leaped up  
From the pond in the wood where the wild deer sup.  
This I, scouting alone, beheld,  
Once, twice and again!

As the dawn was breaking the Sambhur belled—  
Once, twice and again!  
And a wolf stole back, and a wolf stole back  
To carry the word to the waiting pack,  
And we sought and we found and we bayed on his track  
Once, twice and again!

As the dawn was breaking the Wolf Pack yelled  
Once, twice and again!  
Feet in the jungle that leave no mark!  
Eyes that can see in the dark—the dark!  
Tongue—give tongue to it! Hark! O hark!  
Once, twice and again!

## BLUE ROSES

**R** OSES red and roses white  
Plucked I for my love's delight.  
She would none of all my posies—  
Bade me gather her blue roses.

Half the world I wandered through,  
Seeking where such flowers grew.  
Half the world unto my quest  
Answered me with laugh and jest.

Home I came at wintertide,  
But my silly love had died,  
Seeking with her latest breath  
Roses from the arms of Death.

It may be beyond the grave  
She shall find what she would have.  
Mine was but an idle quest—  
Roses white and red are best.

## A RIPPLE SONG

O NCE a ripple came to land  
In the golden sunset burning—  
Lapped against a maiden's hand,  
By the ford returning.

Dainty foot and gentle breast—  
Here, across, be glad and rest.  
'Maiden, wait,' the ripple saith;  
'Wait awhile, for I am Death!'

'Where my lover calls I go—  
Shame it were to treat him coldly—  
'Twas a fish that circled so,  
Turning over boldly.'

Dainty foot and tender heart,  
Wait the loaded ferry-cart.  
'Wait, ah, wait!' the ripple saith;  
'Maiden, wait, for I am Death!'

'When my lover calls I haste—  
Dame Disdain was never wedded!'  
Ripple-ripple round her waist,  
Clear the current eddied.

## A RIPPLE SONG

Foolish heart and faithful hand,  
Little feet that touched no land.  
Far away the ripple sped,  
Ripple—ripple—running red!

## PSYCHE AND THE CHILDREN

YES aloft, over dangerous places,  
The children follow where Psyche flies,  
And, in the sweat of their upturned faces,  
Slash with a net at the empty skies.

So it goes they fall amid brambles,  
And sting their toes on the nettle-tops,  
Till after a thousand scratches and scrambles,  
They wipe their brows and the hunting stops.

Then to quiet them comes their father  
And stills the riot of pain and grief,  
Saying, 'Little ones, go and gather  
Out of my garden a cabbage-leaf.

'You will find on it whorls and clots of  
Dull gray eggs that, properly fed,  
Turn, by way of the worm, to lots of  
Radiant Psyches raised from the dead.'

. . . . .

'Heaven is beautiful, Earth is ugly,'  
The three-dimensioned preacher saith,  
So we must not look where the snail and the slug lie  
For Psyche's birth. . . . And that is our death!



## MY LADY'S LAW

**T**HE Law whereby my lady moves  
Was never Law to me,  
But 'tis enough that she approves,  
Whatever Law it be.

For in that Law, and by that Law,  
My constant course I'll steer;  
Not that I heed or deem it dread,  
But that she holds it dear.

Tho' Asia sent for my content  
Her richest argosies,  
Those would I spurn, and bid return,  
If that should give her ease.

With equal heart I'd watch depart  
Each spiced sail from sight,  
Sans bitterness, desiring less  
Great gear than her delight.

Though Kings made swift with many a gift  
My proven sword to hire—  
I would not go nor serve 'em so—  
Except at her desire.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

With even mind, I'd put behind  
Adventure and acclaim,  
And clean give o'er, esteeming more  
Her favour than my fame.

Yet such am I, yea such am I—  
Sore bond and freest free,  
The Law that sways my lady's ways  
Is mystery to me!

## THE NURSING SISTER

(Maternity Hospital)

OUR sister sayeth such and such,  
And we must bow to her behests;  
Our sister toileth overmuch,  
Our little maid that hath no breasts.

A field untilled, a web unwove,  
A flower withheld from sun or bee,  
An alien in the courts of Love,  
And—teacher unto such as we!

We love her, but we laugh the while,  
We laugh, but sobs are mixed with laughter;  
Our sister hath no time to smile,  
She knows not what must follow after.

Wind of the South, arise and blow,  
From beds of spice thy locks shake free;  
Breathe on her heart that she may know,  
Breathe on her eyes that she may see.

Alas! we vex her with our mirth,  
And maze her with most tender scorn,  
Who stands beside the gates of Birth,  
Herself a child—a child unborn!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Our sister sayeth such and such,  
And we must bow to her behests;  
Our sister toileth overmuch,  
Our little maid that hath no breasts.

## THE LOVE SONG OF HAR DYAL

**A**LONE upon the housetops to the North  
I turn and watch the lightning in the sky,—  
The glamour of thy footsteps in the North.  
Come back to me, Beloved, or I die.

Below my feet the still bazar is laid—  
Far, far below the weary camels lie—  
The camels and the captives of thy raid.  
Come back to me, Beloved, or I die!

My father's wife is old and harsh with years,  
And drudge of all my father's house am I—  
My bread is sorrow and my drink is tears.  
Come back to me, Beloved, or I die!

## A DEDICATION

AND they were stronger hands than mine  
That digged the Ruby from the earth—  
More cunning brains that made it worth  
The large desire of a king,  
And stouter hearts that through the brine  
Went down the perfect Pearl to bring.

Lo, I have wrought in common clay  
Rude figures of a rough-hewn race,  
Since pearls strew not the market-place  
In this my town of banishment,  
Where with the shifting dust I play,  
And eat the bread of discontent.

Yet is there life in that I make.  
O thou who knowest, turn and see—  
As thou hast power over me  
So have I power over these  
Because I wrought them for thy sake,  
And breathed in them mine agonies.

Small mirth was in the making—now  
I lift the cloth that cloaks the clay,  
And, wearied, at thy feet I lay  
My wares, ere I go forth to sell.  
The long bazar will praise, but thou—  
Heart of my heart—have I done well?

## MOTHER O' MINE

**I**F I were hanged on the highest hill,  
Mother o' mine, O mother o' mine!  
I know whose love would follow me still,  
Mother o' mine, O mother o' mine!

If I were drowned in the deepest sea,  
Mother o' mine, O mother o' mine!  
I know whose tears would come down to me,  
Mother o' mine, O mother o' mine!

If I were damned of body and soul,  
I know whose prayers would make me whole,  
Mother o' mine, O mother o' mine!

## THE ONLY SON

SHE dropped the bar, she shot the bolt, she fed the  
fire anew,  
For she heard a whimper under the sill and a great  
gray paw came through.  
The fresh flame comforted the hut and shone on the roof-  
beam,  
And the Only Son lay down again and dreamed that he  
dreamed a dream.  
The last ash fell from the withered log with the click of a  
falling spark,  
And the Only Son woke up again, and called across the  
dark:—  
'Now was I born of womankind and laid in a mother's  
breast?  
For I have dreamed of a shaggy hide whereon I went to  
rest?  
And was I born of womankind and laid on a father's  
arm?  
For I have dreamed of clashing teeth that guarded me  
from harm.  
And was I born an Only Son and did I play alone?  
For I have dreamed of comrades twain that bit me to  
the bone.  
And did I break the barley-cake and steep it in the tyre?  
For I have dreamed of a youngling kid new-riven from  
the byre.



## THE ONLY SON

For I have dreamed of a midnight sky and a midnight  
call to blood

And red-mouthed shadows racing by, that thrust me  
from my food.

'Tis an hour yet and an hour yet to the rising of the  
moon,

But I can see the black roof-tree as plain as it were noon.

'Tis a league and a league to the Lena Falls where the  
trooping blackbuck go;

But I can hear the little fawn that bleats behind the doe.

'Tis a league and a league to the Lena Falls where the  
crop and the upland meet,

But I can smell the wet dawn-wind that wakes the  
sprouting wheat.

Unbar the door, I may not bide, but I must out and see  
If those are wolves that wait outside or my own kin to  
me!

. . . . .

She loosed the bar, she slid the bolt, she opened the door  
anon,

And a gray bitch-wolf came out of the dark and fawned  
on the Only Son!

## MOWGLI'S SONG AGAINST PEOPLE

I WILL let loose against you the fleet-footed vines—  
I will call in the Jungle to stamp out your lines!  
The roofs shall fade before it,  
The house-beams shall fall,  
And the Karela, the bitter Karela,  
Shall cover it all!

In the gates of these your councils my people shall sing,  
In the doors of these your garner the Bat-folk shall  
cling;  
And the snake shall be your watchman,  
By a hearthstone unswept;  
For the Karela, the bitter Karela,  
Shall fruit where ye slept!

Ye shall not see my strikers; ye shall hear them and  
guess;  
By night, before the moon-rise, I will send for my cress,  
And the wolf shall be your herdsman  
By a landmark removed,  
For the Karela, the bitter Karela,  
Shall seed where ye loved!

I will reap your fields before you at the hands of a host;  
Ye shall glean behind my reapers for the bread that is lost;  
And the deer shall be your oxen

## MOWGLI'S SONG AGAINST PEOPLE

On a headland untilled,  
For the Karela, the bitter Karela,  
Shall leaf where ye build!

I have untied against you the club-footed vines—  
I have sent in the Jungle to swamp out your lines!  
The trees—the trees are on you!  
The house-beams shall fall,  
And the Karela, the bitter Karela,  
Shall cover you all!

## ROMULUS AND REMUS

O H, little did the Wolf-Child care—  
When first he planned his home,  
What city should arise and bear  
The weight and state of Rome.

A shiftless, westward-wandering tramp,  
Checked by the Tiber flood,  
He reared a wall around his camp  
Of uninspired mud.

But when his brother leaped the Wall  
And mocked its height and make,  
He guessed the future of it all  
And slew him for its sake.

Swift was the blow—swift as the thought  
Which showed him in that hour  
How unbelief may bring to naught  
The early steps of Power.

Foreseeing Time's imperilled hopes  
Of Glory, Grace, and Love—  
All singers, Cæsars, artists, Popes—  
Would fail if Remus throve.

## ROMULUS AND REMUS

He sent his brother to the Gods,  
And, when the fit was o'er,  
Went on collecting turves and clods  
To build the Wall once more!

## THE EGG-SHELL

THE wind took off with the sunset—  
The fog came up with the tide,  
When the Witch of the North took an Egg-shell  
With a little Blue Devil inside.  
‘Sink,’ she said, ‘or swim,’ she said,  
‘It’s all you will get from me.  
And that is the finish of him!’ she said,  
And the Egg-shell went to sea.

The wind fell dead with the midnight—  
The fog shut down like a sheet,  
When the Witch of the North heard the Egg-shell  
Feeling by hand for a fleet.  
‘Get!’ she said, ‘or you’re gone,’ she said,  
But the little Blue Devil said ‘No!’  
‘The sights are just coming on,’ he said,  
And he let the Whitehead go.

The wind got up with the morning—  
And the fog blew off with the rain,  
When the Witch of the North saw the Egg-shell  
And the little Blue Devil again.  
‘Did you swim?’ she said. ‘Did you sink?’ she said,  
And the Little Blue Devil replied:  
‘For myself I swam, but I think,’ he said,  
‘There’s somebody sinking outside.’

## THE KING AND THE CHILDREN

**O**NCE on a time was a King anxious to understand  
What was the wisest thing a man could do for  
his land.

Most of his population hurried to answer the question,  
Each with a long oration, each with a new suggestion.  
They interrupted his meals, he wasn't safe in his bed  
from 'em,  
They hung round his neck and heels, and at last His  
Majesty fled from 'em.

He put on a leper's cloak (people leave lepers alone),  
Out of the window he broke, and abdicated his throne.  
All that rapturous day, while his Court and his Minis-  
ters mourned him,  
He danced on his own highway till his own Policemen  
warned him.  
Gay and cheerful he ran (lepers don't cheer as a rule)  
Till he found a 'philosopher-man teaching an infant  
school.

The windows were open wide, the King sat down on the  
grass,  
And heard the children inside reciting 'Our King is an  
Ass.'

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

The King popped in his head 'Some people would call  
this treason,  
But I think you are right,' he said; 'will you kindly give  
me your reason?'  
Lepers in school are as rare as kings with a leper's dress  
on,  
But the class didn't stop or stare; it calmly went on  
with the lesson:

'The wisest thing, we suppose, that a man can do for his  
land,  
Is the work that lies under his nose, with the tools that  
lie under his hand.'  
The King whipped off his cloak, and stood in his crown  
before 'em.  
He said:—'My dear little folk, "Ex ore parvulorum"  
(Which is Latin for "Children know more than grown-  
ups would credit")  
You have shown me the road to go, and I propose to  
tread it.'

Back to his Kingdom he ran, and issued a Proclamation,  
'Let every living man return to his occupation!'  
Then he explained to the mob that cheered in his palace  
and round it,  
'I've been to look for a job, and Heaven be praised I've  
found it!'



## THE KING'S TASK

**A**FTER the sack of the City, when Rome was sunk  
to a name,  
In the years that the lights were darkened, or  
ever St. Wilfrid came,  
Low on the borders of Britain (the ancient poets sing)  
Between the Cliff and the Forest there ruled a Saxon  
King.  
Stubborn all were his people from cottar to overlord—  
Not to be cowed by the cudgel, scarce to be schooled by  
the sword;  
Quick to turn at their pleasure, cruel to cross in their  
mood,  
And set on paths of their choosing as the hogs of An-  
dred's Wood.  
Laws they made in the Witan—the laws of flaying and  
fine—  
Common, loppage and pannage, the theft and the track  
of kine—  
Statutes of tun and market for the fish and the malt and  
the meal—  
The tax on the Bramber packhorse and the tax on the  
Hastings keel.  
Over the graves of the Druids and under the wreck of  
Rome,  
Rudely but surely they bedded the plinth of the days to  
come.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Behind the feet of the Legions and before the Norse-  
man's ire,  
Rudely but greatly begat they the framing of state and  
shire.  
Rudely but deeply they laboured, and their labour  
stands till now,  
If we trace on our ancient headlands the twist of their  
eight-ox plough.  
There came a king from Hamtun, by Bosenham he  
came,  
He filled Use with slaughter, and Lewes he gave to flame.  
He smote while they sat in the Witan—sudden he smote  
and sore,  
That his fleet was gathered at Selsea ere they mustered  
at Cymen's Ore.  
Blithe went the Saxons to battle, by down and wood and  
mere,  
But thrice the acorns ripened ere the western mark was  
clear.  
Thrice was the beechmast gathered and the Beltane fires  
burned  
Thrice, and the beeves were salted thrice ere the host  
returned.  
They drove that king from Hamtun, by Bosenham o'er-  
thrown,  
Out of Rugnor to Wilton they made his land their own.  
Camps they builded at Gilling, at Basing and Alresford,  
But wrath abode in the Saxons from cottar to over-  
lord.  
Wrath at the weary war-game, at the foe that snapped  
and ran  
Wolf-wise feigning and flying, and wolf-wise snatching  
his man.

## THE KING'S TASK

Wrath for their spears unready, their levies new to the blades—

Shame for the helpless sieges and the scornful ambuscades.

At hearth and tavern and market, wherever the tale was told,

Shame and wrath had the Saxons because of their boasts of old.

And some would drink and deny it, and some would pray and atone;

But the most part, after their anger, avouched that the sin was their own.

Wherefore, girding together, up to the Witan they came,  
And as they had shouldered their bucklers so did they shoulder their blame.

For that was the wont of the Saxons (the ancient poets sing),

And first they spoke in the Witan and then they spoke to the King:

‘Edward King of the Saxons, thou knowest from sire to son,

One is the King and his People—in gain and ungain one.  
Count we the gain together. With doubtings and spread  
dismays

We have broken a foolish people—but after many days.  
Count we the loss together. Warlocks hampered our  
arms.

We were tricked as by magic. we were turned as by charms.

We went down to the battle and the road was plain to keep,

But our angry eyes were holden, and we struck as they strike in sleep—

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Men new shaken from slumber, sweating, with eyes  
a-stare,  
Little blows uncertain dealt on the useless air.  
Also a vision betrayed us and a lying tale made bold  
That we looked to hold what we had not and to have  
what we did not hold:  
That a shield should give us shelter—that a sword should  
give us power,  
A shield snatched up at a venture and a hilt scarce handled an hour:  
That being rich in the open, we should be strong in the close—  
And the Gods would sell us a cunning for the day that  
we met our foes.  
This was the work of wizards, but not with our foe they  
bide,  
In our own camp we took them, and their names are  
Sloth and Pride.  
Our pride was before the battle; our sloth ere we lifted  
spear,  
But hid in the heart of the people as the fever hides in  
the mere,  
Waiting only the war-game, the heat of the strife to  
rise  
As the ague fumes round Oxeney when the rotting reed-  
bed dries.  
But now we are purged of that fever—cleansed by the  
letting of blood,  
Something leaner of body—something keener of mood.  
And the men new-freed from the levies return to the  
fields again,  
Matching a hundred battles, cottar and lord and  
thane,

## THE KING'S TASK

And they talk aloud in the temples where the ancient  
war-gods are.

They thumb and mock and belittle the holy harness of  
war.

They jest at the sacred chariots, the robes and the gilded  
staff—

These things fill them with laughter, they lean on their  
spears and laugh.

The men grown old in the war-game, hither and thither  
they range—

And scorn and laughter together are sire and dam of  
change;

And change may be good or evil—but we know not  
what it will bring.

Therefore our King must teach us. That is thy task,  
O King!

## TOGETHER

WHEN Horse and Rider each can trust the  
other everywhere,  
It takes a fence and more than a fence to  
pound that happy pair;  
For the one will do what the other demands, although he  
is beaten and blown,  
And when it is done, they can live through a run that  
neither could face alone.

When Crew and Captain understand each other to the  
core,  
It takes a gale and more than a gale to put their ship  
ashore;  
For the one will do what the other commands, although  
they are chilled to the bone,  
And both together can live through weather that neither  
could face alone.

When King and People understand each other past a  
doubt,  
It takes a foe and more than a foe to knock that country  
out;  
For the one will do what the other one asks as soon as  
the need is known,  
And hand in hand they can make a stand which neither  
could make alone!

## TOGETHER

This wisdom had Elizabeth and all her subjects too,  
For she was theirs and they were hers, as well the  
Spaniard knew;

For when his grim Armada came to conquer the Nation  
and Throne,

Why, back to back they met an attack that neither  
could face alone!

It is not wealth nor talk nor trade nor schools nor even  
the Vote,

Will save your land when the enemy's hand is tightening  
round your throat.

But a King and a People who thoroughly trust each  
other in all that is done

Can sleep on their bed without any dread—for the  
world will leave 'em alone!



## CHAPTER HEADINGS

### The Jungle Books

NOW Chil the Kite brings home the night  
That Mang the Bat sets free—  
The herds are shut in byre and hut  
For loosed till dawn are we.

This is the hour of pride and power,  
Talon and tush and claw.

Oh hear the call!—Good hunting all  
That keep the Jungle Law!

‘Mowgli’s Brothers.’

His spots are the joy of the Leopard: his horns are the  
Buffalo’s pride.

Be clean, for the strength of the hunter is known by the  
gloss of his hide.

If ye find that the bullock can toss you, or the heavy-  
browed Sambhur can gore;

Ye need not stop work to inform us. We knew it ten  
seasons before.

Oppress not the cubs of the stranger, but hail them as  
Sister and Brother,

For though they are little and fubsy, it may be the Bear  
is their mother.

‘There is none like to me!’ says the Cub in the pride of  
his earliest kill;



## CHAPTER HEADINGS

But the Jungle is large and the Cub he is small. Let him think and be still.

‘Kaa’s Hunting.’

The stream is shrunk—the pool is dry,  
And we be comrades, thou and I;  
With fevered jowl and dusty flank  
Each jostling each along the bank;  
And, by one drouthy fear made still,  
Foregoing thought of quest or kill.  
Now ’neath his dam the fawn may see,  
The lean Pack-wolf as cowed as he,  
And the tall buck, unflinching, note  
The fangs that tore his father’s throat.  
The pools are shrunk—the streams are dry,  
And we be playmates, thou and I,  
Till yonder cloud—Good Hunting!—loose  
The rain that breaks our Water Truce.

‘How Fear Came.’

What of the hunting, hunter bold?

Brother, the watch was long and cold.

What of the quarry ye went to kill?

Brother, he crops in the jungle still.

Where is the power that made your pride?

Brother, it ebbs from my flank and side.

Where is the haste that ye hurry by?

Brother, I go to my lair to die!

‘Tiger! Tiger!’

Veil them, cover them, wall them round—

Blossom, and creeper, and weed—

Let us forget the sight and the sound,

The smell and the touch of the breed?

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Fat black ash by the altar-stone,  
Here is the white-foot rain,  
And the does bring forth in the fields unsown,  
And noon shall affright them again;  
And the blind walls crumble, unknown, o'erthrown,  
And none shall inhabit again!  
‘Letting in the Jungle.’

These are the Four that are never content, that have  
never been filled since the Dews began—  
Jacala's mouth, and the glut of the Kite, and the hands  
of the Ape, and the Eyes of Man.  
‘The King's Ankus.’

For our white and our excellent nights—for the nights of  
swift running,  
Fair ranging, far-seeing, good hunting, sure cunning!  
For the smells of the dawning, untainted, ere dew has  
departed!  
For the rush through the mist, and the quarry blind-  
started!  
For the cry of our mates when the sambhur has wheeled  
and is standing at bay!  
For the risk and the riot of night!  
For the sleep at the lair-mouth by day!  
It is met, and we go to the fight.  
Bay! O bay!  
‘Red Dog.’

Man goes to Man! Cry the challenge through the Jun-  
gle!  
He that was our Brother goes away.  
Hear, now, and judge, O ye People of the Jungle,—  
Answer, who shall turn him—who shall stay?

## CHAPTER HEADINGS

Man goes to Man! He is weeping in the Jungle:  
He that was our Brother sorrows sore!  
Man goes to Man! (Oh, we loved him in the Jungle!)  
To the Man-Trail where we may not follow more.  
‘The Spring Running.’

At the hole where he went in  
Red-Eye called to Wrinkle-Skin.  
Hear what little Red-Eye saith:  
‘Nag, come up and dance with death!’

Eye to eye and head to head,  
(Keep the measure, Nag.)  
This shall end when one is dead;  
(At thy pleasure, Nag.)

Turn for turn and twist for twist—  
(Run and hide thee, Nag.)  
Hah! The hooded Death has missed!  
(Woe betide thee, Nag!)  
‘Rikki-Tikki-Tavi.’

Oh! hush thee, my baby, the night is behind us,  
And black are the waters that sparkled so green.  
The moon, o’er the combers, looks downward to find us  
At rest in the hollows that rustle between.  
Where billow meets billow, there soft be thy pillow;  
Ah, weary wee flipperling, curl at thy ease!  
The storm shall not wake thee, nor shark overtake thee,  
Asleep in the arms of the slow-swinging seas.  
‘The White Seal.’

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

You mustn't swim till you're six weeks old,  
Or your head will be sunk by your heels;  
And summer gales and Killer Whales  
Are bad for baby seals.  
Are bad for baby seals, dear rat,  
As bad as bad can be;  
But splash and grow strong,  
And you can't be wrong,  
Child of the Open Sea!

‘The White Seal.’

I will remember what I was, I am sick of rope and chain.  
I will remember my old strength and all my forest  
affairs.

I will not sell my back to man for a bundle of sugar-cane.  
I will go out to my own kind, and the wood-folk in  
their lairs.

I will go out until the day, until the morning break,  
Out to the winds' untainted kiss, the waters' clean  
caress.

I will forget my ankle-ring and snap my picket-stake.  
I will revisit my lost loves, and playmates masterless!  
‘Toomai of the Elephants.’

The People of the Eastern Ice, they are melting like the  
snow—

They beg for coffee and sugar; they go where the white  
men go.

The People of the Western Ice, they learn to steal and  
fight;

They sell their furs to the trading-post; they sell their  
souls to the white.

## CHAPTER HEADINGS

The People of the Southern Ice, they trade with the  
whaler's crew;

Their women have many ribbons, but their tents are  
torn and few.

But the People of the Elder Ice, beyond the white man's  
ken—

Their spears are made of the narwhal-horn, and they are  
the last of the Men!

‘Quiquern.’

When ye say to Tabaqui, ‘My Brother!’ when ye call  
the Hyena to meat,

Ye may cry the Full Truce with Jacala—the Belly that  
runs on four feet.

‘The Undertakers.’

The night we felt the earth would move  
We stole and plucked him by the hand,  
Because we loved him with the love  
That knows but cannot understand.

And when the roaring hillside broke,  
And all our world fell down in rain,  
We saved him, we the Little Folk;  
But lo! he does not come again!

Mourn now, we saved him for the sake  
Of such poor love as wild ones may.  
Mourn ye! Our brother will not wake,  
And his own kind drive us away!

‘The Miracle of Purun Bhagat.’

## POSEIDON'S LAW

WHEN the robust and Brass-bound Man commissioned first for sea  
His fragile raft, Poseidon laughed, and  
‘Mariner,’ said he,  
‘Behold, a Law immutable I lay on thee and thine,  
That never shall ye act or tell a falsehood at my shrine.  
‘Let Zeus adjudge your landward kin whose votive meal  
and salt  
At easy-cheated altars win oblivion for the fault,  
But you the unhoodwinked wave shall test—the immediate gulf condemn—  
Except ye owe the Fates a jest, be slow to jest with them.  
‘Ye shall not clear by Greekly speech, nor cozen from  
your path  
The twinkling shoal, the leeward beach, and Hadria’s  
white-lipped wrath;  
Nor tempt with painted cloth for wood my fraud-  
avenging hosts;  
Nor make at all, or all make good, your bulwarks and  
your boasts.  
‘Now and henceforward serve unshod, through wet and  
wakeful shifts,  
A present and oppressive God, but take, to aid, my  
gifts—



## POSEIDON'S LAW

The wide and windward-opening eye, the large and lavish hand,

The soul that cannot tell a lie—except upon the land!’

In dromond and in catafract—wet, wakeful, windward-eyed—

He kept Poseidon’s Law intact (his ship and freight beside),

But, once discharged the dromond’s hold, the bireme beached once more,

Splendaciously mendacious rolled the Brass-bound Man ashore.

The thranite now and thalamite are pressures low and high,

And where three hundred blades bit white the twin-propellers ply:

The God that hailed, the keel that sailed, are changed beyond recall,

But the robust and Brass-bound Man he is not changed at all!

From Punt returned, from Phormio’s Fleet, from Javan and Gadire,

He strongly occupies the seat about the tavern fire,  
And, moist with much Falernian or smoked Massilian juice,

Revenge there the Brass-bound Man his long-enforced truce!

## A TRUTHFUL SONG

**T**HE Bricklayer:  
I tell this tale, which is strictly true,  
Just by way of convincing you  
How very little, since things were made,  
Things have altered in the building trade.

A year ago, come the middle of March,  
We was building flats near the Marble Arch,  
When a thin young man with coal-black hair  
Came up to watch us working there.

Now there wasn't a trick in brick or stone  
That this young man hadn't seen or known;  
Nor there wasn't a tool from trowel to maul  
But this young man could use 'em all!

Then up and spoke the plumbyers bold,  
Which was laying the pipes for the hot and cold;  
'Since you with us have made so free,  
Will you kindly say what your name might be?'

The young man kindly answered them:  
'It might be Lot or Methusalem,  
Or it might be Moses (a man I hate),  
Whereas it is Pharaoh surnamed the Great.



## A TRUTHFUL SONG

‘Your glazing is new and your plumbing’s strange,  
But otherwise I perceive no change,  
And in less than a month if you do as I bid  
I’d learn you to build me a Pyramid!’

The Sailor:

I tell this tale, which is stricter true,  
Just by way of convincing you  
How very little, since things was made,  
Things have altered in the shipwright’s trade.

In Blackwall Basin yesterday  
A China barque re-fitting lay;  
When a fat old man with snow-white hair  
Came up to watch us working there.

Now there wasn’t a knot which the riggers knew  
But the old man made it—and better too;  
Nor there wasn’t a sheet, or a lift, or a brace,  
But the old man knew its lead and place.

Then up and spake the caulkyers bold,  
Which was packing the pump in the after-hold;  
‘Since you with us have made so free,  
Will you kindly tell what your name might be?’

The old man kindly answered them:  
‘It might be Japheth, it might be Shem,  
Or it might be Ham (though his skin was dark),  
Whereas it is Noah, commanding the Ark.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

'Your wheel is new and your pumps are strange,  
But otherwise I perceive no change,  
And in less than a week, if she did not ground,  
I'd sail this hooker the wide world round!'

Both:

We tell these tales, which are strictest true,  
Just by way of convincing you,  
How very little, since things was made,  
Anything alters in any one's trade.

## A SMUGGLERS' SONG

**I**F you wake at midnight, and hear a horse's feet,  
Don't go drawing back the blind, or looking in the  
street.

Them that ask no questions isn't told a lie.  
Watch the wall, my darling, while the Gentlemen go by!  
Five and twenty ponies,  
Trotting through the dark—  
Brandy for the Parson,  
'Baccy for the Clerk;  
Laces for a lady, letters for a spy,  
And watch the wall, my darling, while the Gentlemen  
go by!

Running round the woodlump if you chance to find  
Little barrels, roped and tarred, all full of brandy-wine,  
Don't you shout to come and look, nor use 'em for your  
play.  
Put the brishwood back again—and they'll be gone next  
day!

If you see the stable-door setting open wide;  
If you see a tired horse lying down inside;  
If your mother mends a coat cut about and tore;  
If the lining's wet and warm—don't you ask no more!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

If you meet King George's men, dressed in blue and red,  
You be careful what you say, and mindful what is said.  
If they call you 'pretty maid,' and chuck you 'neath the  
chin,  
Don't you tell where no one is, nor yet where no one's  
been!

Knocks and footsteps round the house—whistles after  
dark—  
You've no call for running out till the house-dogs bark.  
Trusty's here, and Pincher's here, and see how dumb  
they lie—  
They don't fret to follow when the Gentlemen go by!

If you do as you've been told, 'likely there's a chance,  
You'll be give a dainty doll, all the way from France,  
With a cap of Valenciennes, and a velvet hood—  
A present from the Gentlemen, along o' being good!  
Five and twenty ponies,  
Trotting through the dark,  
Brandy for the Parson,  
'Baccy for the Clerk.  
Them that asks no questions isn't told a lie—  
Watch the wall, my darling, while the Gentlemen go by!

## KING HENRY VII. AND THE SHIPWRIGHTS

(A. D. 1487)

**H**ARRY, our King in England, from London town  
is gone,  
And comen to Hamull on the Hoke in the  
countie of Suthampton.  
For there lay 'The Mary of the Tower,' his ship of war  
so strong,  
And he would discover, certaynely, if his shipwrights did  
him wrong.

He told not none of his setting forth, nor yet where he  
would go,  
(But only my Lord of Arundel), and meanly did he show,  
In an old jerkin and patched hose that no man might  
him mark,  
With his frieze hood and cloak above, he looked like any  
clerk.

He was at Hamull on the Hoke about the hour of the  
tide,  
And saw the 'Mary' haled into dock, the winter to abide,  
With all her tackle and habiliments which are the King  
his own;  
But then ran on his false shipwrights and stripped her  
to the bone.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

They heaved the main-mast overboard, that was of a  
trusty tree,  
And they wrote down it was spent and lost by force of  
weather at sea.  
But they sawen it into planks and strakes as far as it  
might go,  
To maken beds for their own wives and little children also.

There was a knave called Slingawai, he crope beneath  
the deck,  
Crying: 'Good felawes, come and see! The ship is nigh  
a wreck!  
For the storm that took our tall main-mast, it blew so  
fierce and fell,  
Alack! it hath taken the kettles and pans, and this brass  
pott as well!'

With that he set the pott on his head and hied him up  
the hatch,  
While all the shipwrights ran below to find what they  
might snatch;  
All except Bob Brygandyne and he was a yeoman good,  
He caught Slingawai round the waist and threw him on  
to the mud.

'I have taken plank and rope and nail, without the King  
his leave,  
After the custom of Portesmouth, but I will not suffer a  
thief.  
Nay, never lift up thy hand at me! There's no clean  
hands in the trade—  
Steal in measure,' quo' Brygandyne. 'There's measure  
in all things made!'

## KING HENRY VII. AND THE SHIPWRIGHTS

‘Gramercy, yeoman!’ said our King. ‘Thy counsel liketh me.’

And he pulled a whistle out of his neck and whistled whistles three.

Then came my Lord of Arundel pricking across the down,

And behind him the Mayor and Burgesses of merry Suthampton town.

They drew the naughty shipwrights up, with the kettles in their hands,

And bound them round the forecastle to wait the King’s commands.

But ‘Since ye have made your beds,’ said the King, ‘ye needs must lie thereon.

For the sake of your wives and little ones—felawes, get you gone!’

When they had beaten Slingawai, out of his own lips, Our King appointed Brygandyne to be Clerk of all his ships.

‘Nay, never lift up thy hands to me—there’s no clean hands in the trade.

But steal in measure,’ said Harry our King. ‘There’s measure in all things made!’

God speed the ‘Mary of the Tower,’ the ‘Sovereign’ and ‘Grace Dieu,’

The ‘Sweepstakes’ and the ‘Mary Fortune,’ and the ‘Henry of Bristol’ too!

All tall ships that sail on the sea, or in our harbours stand,

That they may keep measure with Harry our King and peace in Engeland!



## THE SONG OF THE MACHINES

WE were taken from the ore-bed and the mine,  
We were melted in the furnace and the pit—  
We were cast and wrought and hammered  
to design,

We were cut and filed and tooled and gauged to fit.  
Some water, coal, and oil is all we ask,  
And a thousandth of an inch to give us play,  
And now if you will set us to our task,  
We will serve you four-and-twenty hours a day!

We can pull and haul and push and lift and drive,  
We can print and plough and weave and heat and  
light,  
We can run and jump and swim and fly and dive,  
We can see and hear and count and read and write!

Would you call a friend from half across the world?  
If you'll let us have his name and town and state,  
You shall see and hear your crackling question hurled  
Across the arch of heaven while you wait.  
Has he answered? Does he need you at his side?  
You can start this very evening if you choose,  
And take the Western Ocean in the stride  
Of thirty thousand horses and some screws!



## THE SONG OF THE MACHINES

The boat-express is waiting your command!  
You will find the 'Mauretania' at the quay,  
Till her captain turns the lever 'neath his hand,  
And the monstrous nine-decked city goes to sea.

Do you wish to make the mountains bare their head  
And lay their new-cut forests at your feet?  
Do you want to turn a river in its bed,  
And plant a barren wilderness with wheat?  
Shall we pipe aloft and bring you water down  
From the never-failing cisterns of the Snows,  
To work the mills and tramways in your town,  
And irrigate your orchards as it flows?

It is easy! Give us dynamite and drills!  
Watch the iron-shouldered rocks lie down and  
quake  
As the thirsty desert-level floods and fills,  
And the valley we have dammed becomes a lake!

But remember, please, the Law by which we live,  
We are not built to comprehend a lie,  
We can neither love nor pity nor forgive,  
If you make a slip in handling us you die!  
We are greater than the Peoples or the Kings—  
Be humble, as you crawl beneath our rods!—  
Our touch can alter all created things,  
We are everything on earth—except The Gods!

Though our smoke may hide the Heavens from  
your eyes,  
It will vanish and the stars will shine again,  
Because, for all our power and weight and size,  
We are nothing more than children of your brain!

## THE WET LITANY

WHEN the water's countenance  
Blurs 'twixt glance and second glance;  
When our tattered smokes forerun,  
Ashen 'neath a silvered sun;  
When the curtain of the haze  
Shuts upon our helpless ways—  
Hear the Channel Fleet at sea;  
Libera nos Domine!

When the engines' bated pulse  
Scarcely thrills the nosing hulls;  
When the wash along the side  
Sounds, a sudden, magnified;  
When the intolerable blast  
Marks each blindfold minute passed;

When the fog-buoy's squattering flight  
Guides us through the haggard night;  
When the warning bugle blows;  
When the lettered doorways close;  
When our brittle townships press,  
Impotent, on emptiness;

When the unseen leadsmen lean  
Questioning a deep unseen;

## THE WET LITANY

When their lessened count they tell  
To a bridge invisible;  
When the hid and perilous  
Cliffs return our cry to us;

When the treble thickness spread  
Swallows up our next-ahead;  
When her siren's frightened whine  
Shows her sheering out of line;  
When, her passage undiscerned,  
We must turn where she has turned,  
Hear the Channel Fleet at sea;  
Libera nos Domine!

## BIG STEAMERS

O H, where are you going to, all you Big Steamers,  
With England's own coal, up and down the  
salt seas?'

'We are going to fetch you your bread and your butter,  
Your beef, pork, and mutton, eggs, apples, and cheese.'

'And where will you fetch it from, all you Big Steamers,  
And where shall I write you when you are away?'

'We fetch it from Melbourne, Quebec, and Vancouver,  
Address us at Hobart, Hong-Kong, and Bombay.'

'But if anything happened to all you Big Steamers,  
And suppose you were wrecked up and down the salt  
sea?'

'Why you'd have no coffee or bacon for breakfast,  
And you'd have no muffins or toast for your tea.'

'Then I'll pray for fine weather for all you Big Steamers,  
For little blue billows and breezes so soft.'

'Oh, billows and breezes don't bother Big Steamers,  
For we're iron below and steel-rigging aloft.'

'Then I'll build a new lighthouse for all you Big Steamers,  
With plenty wise pilots to pilot you through.'

'Oh, the Channel's as bright as a ball-room already,  
And pilots are thicker than pilchards at Looe.'

## BIG STEAMERS

'Then what can I do for you, all you Big Steamers,  
Oh, what can I do for your comfort and good?'

'Send out your big warships to watch your big waters,  
That no one may stop us from bringing you food.

'For the bread that you eat and the biscuits you nibble,  
The sweets that you suck and the joints that you  
carve,

They are brought to you daily by all us Big Steamers,  
And if any one hinders our coming you'll starve!'

## THE BALLAD OF MINEPIT SHAW

**A**BOUT the time that taverns shut  
And men can buy no beer,  
Two lads went up by the keepers' hut  
To steal Lord Pelham's deer.

Night and the liquor was in their heads—  
They laughed and talked no bounds,  
Till they waked the keepers on their beds  
And the keepers loosed the hounds.

They had killed a hart, they had killed a hind,  
Ready to carry away,  
When they heard a whimper down the wind  
And they heard a bloodhound bay.

They took and ran amongst the fern,  
Their crossbows in their hand,  
Till they met a man with a green lantern  
That called and bade 'em stand.

'What are ye doing, O Flesh and Blood,  
And what's your foolish will,  
That you must break into Minepit Wood  
And wake the Folk of the Hill?'

## THE BALLAD OF MINEPIT SHAW

‘Oh, we’ve broke into Lord Pelham’s park,  
And killed Lord Pelham’s deer,  
And if ever you heard a little dog bark  
You’ll know why we come here.

‘We ask you let us go our way,  
As fast as we can flee,  
For if ever you heard a bloodhound bay  
You’ll know how pressed we be.’

‘Oh, lay your crossbows on the bank  
And drop the knife from your hand,  
And though the hounds are at your flank  
I’ll save you where you stand!’

They laid their crossbows on the bank,  
They threw their knives in the wood,  
And the ground before them opened and sank  
And saved ’em where they stood.

‘Oh, what’s the roaring in our ears  
That strikes us well-nigh dumb?’  
‘Oh, that is just how things appears  
According as they come.’

‘What are the stars before our eyes  
That strike us well-nigh blind?’  
‘Oh, that is just how things arise  
According as you find.’

‘And why’s our bed so hard to the bones  
Excepting where it’s cold?’  
‘Oh, that’s because it is precious stones  
Excepting where ’tis gold.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

‘Think it over as you stand,  
For I tell you without fail,  
If you haven’t got into Fairyland  
You’re not in Lewes Gaol.’

All night long they thought of it,  
And, come the dawn, they saw  
They’d tumbled into a great old pit,  
At the bottom of Minepit Shaw.

And the keepers’ hound had followed ’em close,  
And broke her neck in the fall;  
So they picked up their knives and their crossbows  
And buried the dog. That’s all.

But whether the man was a poacher too  
Or a Pharisee<sup>1</sup> so bold—  
I reckon there’s more things told than are true,  
And more things true than are told!

<sup>1</sup>A fairy.



## HERIOT'S FORD

‘**W**HAT’S that that hirples at my side?’  
The foe that you must fight, my lord.  
‘That rides as fast as I can ride?’  
The shadow of your might, my lord.

‘Then wheel my horse against the foe!’  
He’s down and overpast, my lord.  
You war against the sunset glow,  
The judgment follows fast, my lord.

‘Oh who will stay the sun’s descent?’  
King Joshua he is dead, my lord.  
‘I need an hour to repent!’  
’Tis what our sister said, my lord.

‘Oh do not slay me in my sins!’  
You’re safe awhile with us, my lord.  
‘Nay, kill me ere my fear begins!’  
We would not serve you thus, my lord.

‘Where is the doom that I must face?’  
Three little leagues away, my lord.  
‘Then mend the horses’ laggard pace!’  
We need them for next day, my lord.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

‘Next day—next day! Unloose my **cor**ds!’  
Our sister needed none, my lord.  
You have no mind to face our swords,  
And—where can cowards run, my lord?

‘You would not kill the soul alive?’  
’Twas thus our sister cried, my lord.  
‘I dare not die with none to shrive,’  
But so our sister died, my lord.

‘Then wipe the sweat from brow and cheek,’  
It runnels forth afresh, my lord.  
‘Uphold me—for the flesh is weak.’  
You’ve finished with the Flesh, my lord.

## FRANKIE'S TRADE

**O**LD Horn to All Atlantic said:  
(A-hay O! To me O!)  
'Now where did Frankie learn his trade?  
For he ran me down with a three-reef mains'le.'  
(All round the Horn!)

Atlantic answered:—'Not from me!  
You'd better ask the cold North Sea,  
For he ran me down under all plain canvas.'  
(All round the Horn!)

The North Sea answered:—'He's my man,  
For he came to me when he began—  
Frankie Drake in an open coaster.'  
(All round the Sands!)

'I caught him young and I used him sore,  
So you never shall startle Frankie more,  
Without capsizing Earth and her waters.'  
(All round the Sands!)

'I did not favour him at all.  
I made him pull and I made him haul—  
And stand his trick with the common sailors.  
(All round the Sands!)

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

'I froze him stiff and I fogged him blind,  
And kicked him home with his road to find  
By what he could see in a three-day snow-storm.  
(All round the Sands!)

'I learned him his trade o' winter nights,  
'Twixt Mardyck Fort and Dunkirk lights  
On a five-knot tide with the forts a-firing.  
(All round the Sands!)

'Before his beard began to shoot,  
I showed him the length of the Spaniard's foot—  
And I reckon he clapped the boot on it later.  
(All round the Sands!)

'If there's a risk which you can make,  
That's worse than he was used to take  
Nigh every week in the way of his business;  
(All round the Sands!)

'If there's a trick that you can try,  
Which he hasn't met in time gone by,  
Not once or twice, but ten times over;  
(All round the Sands!)

'If you can teach him aught that's new,  
(A-hay O! To me O!)  
I'll give you Bruges and Nieuwport too,  
And the ten tall churches that stand between 'em,'  
Storm along, my gallant Captains!  
(All round the Horn!)

## WITH DRAKE IN THE TROPICS

SOUTH and far south below the Line,  
Our Admiral leads us on,  
Above, undreamed-of planets shine—  
The stars we knew are gone.  
Around, our clustered seamen mark  
The silent deep ablaze  
With fires, through which the far-down shark  
Shoots glimmering on his ways.

The sultry tropic breezes fail  
That plagued us all day through;  
Like molten silver hangs our sail,  
Our decks are dark with dew.  
Now the rank moon commands the sky,  
Ho! Bid the watch beware  
And rouse all sleeping men that lie  
Unsheltered in her glare.

How long the time 'twixt bell and bell!  
How still our lanthorns burn!  
How strange our whispered words that tell  
Of England and return!  
Old towns, old streets, old friends, old loves,  
We name them each to each,  
While the lit face of Heaven removes  
Them farther from our reach.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Now is the utmost ebb of night  
When mind and body sink,  
And loneliness and gathering fright  
O'erwhelm us, if we think—  
Yet, look, where in his room apart,  
All windows opened wide,  
Our Admiral thrusts away the chart  
And comes to walk outside.

Kindly, from man to man he goes,  
With comfort, praise, or jest,  
Quick to suspect our childish woes,  
Our terror and unrest.  
It is as though the sun should shine—  
Our midnight fears are gone!  
South and far south below the Line  
Our Admiral leads us on!

## THE JUGGLER'S SONG

WHEN the drums begin to beat  
Down the street,  
When the poles are fetched and guyed,  
When the tight-rope's stretched and tied,  
When the dance-girls make salaam,  
When the snake-bag wakes alarm,  
When the pipes set up their drone,  
When the sharp-edged knives are thrown,  
When the red-hot coals are shown,  
To be swallowed by and by—  
Arre Brethren, here come I!

Stripped to loin-cloth in the sun  
Search me well and watch me close!  
Tell me how my tricks are done—  
Tell me how the mango grows?

Give a man who is not made  
To his trade  
Swords to fling and catch again,  
Coins to ring and snatch again,  
Men to harm and cure again,  
Snakes to charm and lure again—  
He'll be hurt by his own blade,  
By his serpents disobeyed,  
By his clumsiness bewrayed,

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

By the people laughed to scorn.  
So 'tis not with juggler born!  
Pinch of dust or withered flower,  
Chance-flung nut or borrowed staff,  
Serve his need and shore his power,  
Bind the spell or loose the laugh!



## THORKILD'S SONG

**T**HERE'S no wind along these seas,  
Out oars for Stavanger!  
Forward all for Stavanger!  
So we must wake the white-ash breeze,  
Let fall for Stavanger!  
A long pull for Stavanger!

Oh, hear the benches creak and strain!  
(A long pull for Stavanger!)  
She thinks she smells the Northland rain!  
(A long pull for Stavanger!)

She thinks she smells the Northland snow,  
And she's as glad as we to go.

She thinks she smells the Northland rime,  
And the dear dark nights of winter-time.

She wants to be at her own home pier,  
To shift her sails and standing gear.

She wants to be in her winter-shed,  
To strip herself and go to bed.

Her very bolts are sick for shore,  
And we—we want it ten times more!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

So all you Gods that love brave men,  
Send us a three-reef gale again!

Send us a gale, and watch us come,  
With close-cropped canvas slashing home!

But—there's no wind on all these seas,  
A long pull for Stavanger!  
So we must wake the white-ash breeze,  
A long pull for Stavanger!

## ‘ANGUTIVAUN TAINA’

### Song of the Returning Hunter (Esquimaux)

**O**UR gloves are stiff with the frozen blood,  
Our furs with the drifted snow,  
As we come in with the seal—the seal!  
In from the edge of the floe.

Au jana! Aua! Oha! Haq!  
And the yelping dog-teams go,  
And the long whips crack, and the men come back,  
Back from the edge of the floe!

We tracked our seal to his secret place,  
We heard him scratch below,  
We made our mark, and we watched beside,  
Out on the edge of the floe.

We raised our lance when he rose to breathe,  
We drove it downward—so!  
And we played him thus, and we killed him thus,  
Out on the edge of the floe.

Our gloves are glued with the frozen blood,  
Our eyes with the drifting snow;  
But we come back to our wives again,  
Back from the edge of the floe!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Au jana! Aua! Oha! Haq!

And the loaded dog-teams go,

And the wives can hear their men come back,

Back from the edge of the floe!

## SONG OF THE MEN'S SIDE

(Neolithic)

ONCE we feared The Beast—when he followed us  
we ran,  
Ran very fast though we knew  
It was not right that The Beast should master Man;  
But what could we Flint-workers do?  
The Beast only grinned at our spears round his ears—  
Grinned at the hammers that we made;  
But now we will hunt him for the life with the Knife—  
And this is the Buyer of the Blade!

Room for his shadow on the grass—let it pass!  
To left and right—stand clear!  
This is the Buyer of the Blade—be afraid!  
This is the great god Tyr!

Tyr thought hard till he hammered out a plan,  
For he knew it was not right  
(And it is not right) that The Beast should master Man;  
So he went to the Children of the Night.  
He begged a Magic Knife of their make for our sake.  
When he begged for the Knife they said:  
'The price of the Knife you would buy is an eye!'  
And that was the price he paid.

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Tell it to the Barrows of the Dead—run ahead!  
Shout it so the Women's Side can hear!  
This is the Buyer of the Blade—be afraid!  
This is the great god Tyr!

Our women and our little ones may walk on the Chalk,  
As far as we can see them and beyond.  
We shall not be anxious for our sheep when we keep  
Tally at the shearing-pond.  
We can eat with both our elbows on our knees, if we  
please,  
We can sleep after meals in the sun;  
For Shepherd of the Twilight is dismayed at the Blade,  
Feet-in-the-Night have run!  
Dog-without-a-Master goes away (Hai, Tyr aie!),  
Devil-in-the-Dusk has run!

Then:

Room for his shadow on the grass—let it pass!  
To left and right—stand clear!  
This is the Buyer of the Blade—be afraid!  
This is the great god Tyr!

## DARZEE'S CHAUNT

(Sung in honour of Rikki-tikki-tavi)

SINGER and tailor am I—  
Doubled the joys that I know—  
Proud of my lilt to the sky,  
Proud of the house that I sew—

Over and under, so weave I my music—so weave I the  
house that I sew.

Sing to your fledglings again,  
Mother, O lift up your head!  
Evil that plagued us is slain,  
Death in the garden lies dead.

Terror that hid in the roses is impotent—flung on the  
dunghill and dead!

Who hath delivered us, who?  
Tell me his nest and his name.

Rikki, the valiant, the true,  
Tikki, with eyeballs of flame,

Rik-tikki-tikki, the ivory-fanged, the hunter with eye-  
balls of flame.

Give him the Thanks of the Birds,  
Bowling with tail-feathers spread!

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

Praise him with nightingale-words—

Nay, I will praise him instead.

Hear! I will sing you the praise of the bottle-tailed  
Rikki, with eyeballs of red!

(Here Rikki-tikki interrupted, and the rest of the song  
is lost.)



## THE FOUR ANGELS

AS Adam lay a-dreaming beneath the Apple Tree  
The Angel of the Earth came down, and offered  
Earth in fee.

But Adam did not need it,  
Nor the plough he would not speed it,  
Singing:—‘Earth and Water, Air and Fire,  
What more can mortal man desire?’  
(The Apple Tree’s in bud.)

As Adam lay a-dreaming beneath the Apple Tree  
The Angel of the Waters offered all the Seas in fee.

But Adam would not take ’em,  
Nor the ships he wouldn’t make ’em,  
Singing:—‘Water, Earth and Air and Fire,  
What more can mortal man desire?’  
(The Apple Tree’s in leaf.)

As Adam lay a-dreaming beneath the Apple Tree  
The Angel of the Air he offered all the Air in fee.

But Adam did not crave it,  
Nor the flight he wouldn’t brave it,  
Singing:—‘Air and Water, Earth and Fire,  
What more can mortal man desire?’  
(The Apple Tree’s in bloom.)

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

As Adam lay a-dreaming beneath the Apple Tree  
The Angel of the Fire rose up and not a word said he.  
But he wished a flame and made it,  
And in Adam's heart he laid it,  
Singing:—'Fire, Fire, burning Fire,  
Stand up and reach your heart's desire!'  
(The Apple Blossom's set.)

As Adam was a-working outside of Eden-Wall,  
He used the Earth, he used the Seas, he used the Air and  
all;  
And out of black disaster  
He arose to be the master  
Of Earth and Water, Air and Fire,  
But never reached his heart's desire!  
(The Apple Tree's cut down!)

## THE GLORY OF THE GARDEN

**O**UR England is a garden that is full of stately views,  
Of borders, beds and shrubberies and lawns and  
avenues,  
With statues on the terraces and peacocks strutting by;  
But the Glory of the Garden lies in more than meets the  
eye.

For where the old thick laurels grow, along the thin red  
wall,  
You'll find the tool- and potting-sheds which are the  
heart of all—  
The cold-frames and the hot-houses, the dungpits and  
the tanks,  
The rollers, carts and drain-pipes, with the barrows and  
the planks.

And there you'll see the gardeners, the men and 'pren-  
tice boys  
Told off to do as they are bid and do it without noise;  
For, except when seeds are planted and we shout to  
scare the birds,  
The Glory of the Garden it abideth not in words.

And some can pot begonias and some can bud a rose,  
And some are hardly fit to trust with anything that  
grows;

## SONGS FROM BOOKS

But they can roll and trim the lawns and sift the sand  
and loam,  
For the Glory of the Garden occupieth all who come.

Our England is a garden, and such gardens are not made  
By singing:—‘Oh, how beautiful,’ and sitting in the  
shade,  
While better men than we go out and start their working  
lives  
At grubbing weeds from gravel-paths with broken dinner-knives.

There’s not a pair of legs so thin, there’s not a head so  
thick,  
There’s not a hand so weak and white, nor yet a heart  
so sick,  
But it can find some needful job that’s crying to be done,  
For the Glory of the Garden glorifieth every one.

Then seek your job with thankfulness and work till  
further orders,  
If it’s only netting strawberries or killing slugs on borders;  
And when your back stops aching and your hands begin  
to harden,  
You will find yourself a partner in the Glory of the  
Garden.

Oh, Adam was a gardener, and God Who made him sees  
That half a proper gardener’s work is done upon his knees,  
So when your work is finished, you can wash your hands  
and pray  
For the Glory of the Garden that it may not pass away!  
And the Glory of the Garden it shall never pass away!

## THE PRAYER

**M**Y brother kneels, so saith Kabir,  
To stone and brass in heathen-wise,  
But in my brother's voice I hear  
My own unanswered agonies.  
His God is as his fates assign,  
His prayer is all the world's—and mine!

THE END



THE YEARS BETWEEN  
AND PARODIES





## TO THE SEVEN WATCHMEN

**S** EVEN watchmen sitting in a tower,  
Watching what had come upon mankind,  
Showed the Man the Glory and the Power,  
And bade him shape the Kingdom to his mind.  
‘All things on Earth your will shall win you,’  
    (‘Twas so their counsel ran)  
‘But the Kingdom—the Kingdom is within you,’  
Said the Man’s own mind to the Man.  
                                For time, and some time—  
As it was in the bitter years before  
    So it shall be in the over-sweetened hour—  
That a man’s mind is wont to tell him more  
    Than Seven Watchmen sitting in a tower.



## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Advertisement, The . . . . .	118
Beginner, The . . . . .	130
Benefactors, The . . . . .	73
Bother, The . . . . .	132
Braggart, The . . . . .	122
Carmen Circulare . . . . .	117
Choice, The . . . . .	28
'City of Brass, The' . . . . .	107
Contradictions . . . . .	128
Covenant, The . . . . .	12
Craftsman, The . . . . .	69
Dead King, The . . . . .	76
Death-bed, A . . . . .	80
Declaration of London, The . . . . .	7
Dying Chauffeur, The . . . . .	134
En-dor. . . . .	42
Epitaphs . . . . .	99
Fastness . . . . .	129
Female of the Species, The . . . . .	95
'For All We Have and Are' . . . . .	16
France . . . . .	13
Gehazi. . . . .	82
Gethsemane . . . . .	65
Holy War, The . . . . .	30

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
Houses, The . . . . .	33
Hyænas, The . . . . .	52
Idiot Boy, The . . . . .	126
Inventor, The . . . . .	135
Irish Guards, The . . . . .	37
Justice . . . . .	112
Justice's Tale, The . . . . .	119
Lady Geraldine's Hardship . . . . .	131
Landau, The . . . . .	127
Lord Roberts . . . . .	24
Marred Drives of Windsor, The, Act II, Scene III	138
Marred Drives of Windsor, The, Act III, Scene I	145
Mary's Son . . . . .	61
Mesopotamia . . . . .	50
My Boy Jack . . . . .	47
Nativity, A . . . . .	40
Natural Theology . . . . .	90
Oldest Song, The. . . . .	89
Outlaws, The . . . . .	20
Pilgrim's Way, A. . . . .	86
Pro-consuls, The . . . . .	66
Progress of the Spark (XVIth Circuit), The . .	121
Question, The. . . . .	26
Recantation, A . . . . .	44
Rowers, The . . . . .	3
Russia to the Pacifists . . . . .	34
Song at Cock-crow, A . . . . .	93
Song in Storm, A. . . . .	18
Song of the Lathes, The. . . . .	62
Song of the Motor, The . . . . .	137
Sons of Martha, The. . . . .	58
Spies' March, The . . . . .	54
Things and the Man. . . . .	71

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
To a Lady, Persuading Her to a Car . . . .	120
To Motorists . . . . .	124
Tour, The . . . . .	125
Ulster . . . . .	9
Verdicts, The . . . . .	48
Veterans, The. . . . .	6
Virginity, The . . . . .	84
'When the Journey Was Intended to the City' .	123
Zion . . . . .	22



## INDEX TO FIRST LINES

	PAGE
<i>Across a world where all men grieve</i> . . . . .	112
A. 'I was a "have."' B. 'I was a "have-not"'	99
After the burial parties leave . . . . .	52
<i>Ah! What avails the classic bent</i> . . . . .	73
<i>A tinker out of Bedford</i> . . . . .	30
Be well assured that on our side . . . . .	18
Brethren, how shall it fare with me . . . . .	26
<i>Broke to every known mischance, lifted over all.</i> . .	13
Dellius, that car which, so they say . . . . .	117
Falstaff—Here's all at an end between us . . . . .	138
For all we have and are . . . . .	16
God rest you, peaceful gentlemen, let nothing you dismay . . . . .	34
Hastily Adam our driver swallowed a curse in the darkness . . . . .	132
'Have you news of my boy Jack?' . . . . .	47
He passed in the very battle-smoke . . . . .	24
He wandered down the mountain grade . . . . .	126
I ate my fill of a whale that died . . . . .	90
I do not look for holy saints to guide me on my way	86
If you stop to find out what your wages will be .	61

# INDEX TO FIRST LINES

PAGE

<i>In a land that the sand overlays—the ways to her gates are untrod . . . . .</i>	107
I turned—Heaven knows we women turn too much . . . . .	131
Love's fiery chariot, Delia, take . . . . .	120
Lo! What is this that I make—sudden, supreme, unrehearsed— . . . . .	130
Not in the thick of the fight . . . . .	48
Oh ye who hold the written clue . . . . .	71
Once, after long-drawn revel at The Mermaid . . . . .	69
Petrolio, vaunting his Mercedes' power . . . . .	122
Prince—Where's our red rear lamp? Where's Bardolph? . . . . .	145
Since ye distemper and defile . . . . .	124
<i>The Babe was laid in the Manger . . . . .</i>	40
The banked oars fell an hundred strong . . . . .	3
The dark eleventh hour . . . . .	9
The Doorkeepers of Zion . . . . .	22
The drowsy carrier sways . . . . .	128
The fans and the beltings they roar round me . . . . .	62
The first time that Peter denied his Lord. . . . .	93
The Garden called Gethsemane . . . . .	65
<i>The overfaithful sword returns the user . . . . .</i>	66
There are no leaders to lead us to honour, and yet without leaders we sally . . . . .	54
There was a landau deep and wide . . . . .	127
The road to En-dor is easy to tread . . . . .	42



# INDEX TO FIRST LINES

	PAGE
These were never your true love's eyes . . . .	89
The Sons of Mary seldom bother, for they have inherited that good part . . . . .	58
They shall not return to us, the resolute, the young	50
Thirteen as twelve my Murray always took . .	125
This is the end whereto men toiled . . . .	129
'This is the State above the Law' . . . . .	80
This spark now set, retarded, yet forbears . .	121
Through learned and laborious years . . . .	20
Time and Space decreed his lot . . . . .	135
To-day, across our fathers' graves . . . . .	6
<i>To the Judge of Right and Wrong</i> . . . . .	28
Try as he will, no man breaks wholly loose . .	84
'Twixt my house and thy house the pathway is broad . . . . .	33
We're not so old in the Army List. . . . .	37
We thought we ranked above the chance of ill .	12
We were all one heart and one race . . . . .	7
What boots it on the Gods to call? . . . . .	44
Wheel me gently to the garage, since my car and I must part— . . . . .	134
'Whence comest thou, Gehazi' . . . . .	82
When that with meat and drink they had fulfilled	123
When the Himalayan peasant meets the he-bear in his pride . . . . .	95
Whether to wander through straight streets strictly	118
With them there rode a lustie Engineere . . . .	119
<i>Who in the Realm to-day lays down dear life for the     sake of a land more dear ?</i> . . . . .	76
You mustn't groom an Arab with a file . . . .	137



THE YEARS BETWEEN  
AND PARODIES



## THE ROWERS

1902

(When Germany proposed that England should help  
her in a naval demonstration to collect debts from  
Venezuela.)

THE banked oars fell an hundred strong,  
And backed and threshed and ground,  
But bitter was the rowers' song  
As they brought the war-boat round.

They had no heart for the rally and roar  
That makes the whale-bath smoke—  
When the great blades cleave and hold and leave  
As one on the racing stroke.

They sang:—‘What reckoning do you keep,  
And steer by her what star,  
If we come unscathed from the Southern deep  
To be wrecked on a Baltic bar?

‘Last night you swore our voyage was done,  
But seaward still we go.  
And you tell us now of a secret vow  
You have made with an open foe!

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

‘That we must lie off a lightless coast  
And haul and back and veer,  
At the will of the breed that have wronged us most  
For a year and a year and a year!

‘There was never a shame in Christendie  
They laid not to our door—  
And you say we must take the winter sea  
And sail with them once more?

‘Look South! The gale is scarce o’erpast  
That stripped and laid us down,  
When we stood forth but they stood fast  
And prayed to see us drown.

‘Our dead they mocked are scarcely cold,  
Our wounds are bleeding yet—  
And you tell us now that our strength is sold  
To help them press for a debt!

‘Neath all the flags of all mankind  
That use upon the seas,  
Was there no other fleet to find  
That you strike hands with these?

‘Of evil times that men can choose  
On evil fate to fall,  
What brooding Judgment let you loose  
To pick the worst of all?

## THE ROWERS

‘In sight of peace—from the Narrow Seas  
O’er half the world to run—  
With a cheated crew, to league anew  
With the Goth and the shameless Hun!’

## THE VETERANS

(Written for the gathering of survivors of the Indian Mutiny, Albert Hall, 1907.)

**T**O-DAY, across our fathers' graves,  
The astonished years reveal  
The remnant of that desperate host  
Which cleansed our East with steel.

Hail and farewell! We greet you here,  
With tears that none will scorn—  
O Keepers of the House of old,  
Or ever we were born!

One service more we dare to ask—  
Pray for us, heroes, pray,  
That when Fate lays on us our task  
We do not shame the Day!



## THE DECLARATION OF LONDON

JUNE 29, 1911

{“On the re-assembling of Parliament after the Coronation, the Government have no intention of allowing their followers to vote according to their convictions on the Declaration of London, but insist on a strictly party vote.”—*Daily Papers.*)

WE were all one heart and one race  
When the Abbey trumpets blew.  
For a moment's breathing-space  
We had forgotten you.

Now you return to your honoured place  
Panting to shame us anew.

We have walked with the Ages dead—  
With our Past alive and ablaze.

And you bid us pawn our honour for bread,  
This day of all the days!  
And you cannot wait till our guests are sped,  
Or last week's wreath decays?

The light is still in our eyes  
Of Faith and Gentlehood,  
Of Service and Sacrifice;  
And it does not match our mood,

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

To turn so soon to your treacheries  
That starve our land of her food.

Our ears still carry the sound  
Of our once Imperial seas,  
Exultant after our King was crowned,  
Beneath the sun and the breeze.  
It is too early to have them bound  
Or sold at your decrees.

Wait till the memory goes,  
Wait till the visions fade,  
We may betray in time, God knows,  
But we would not have it said,  
When you make report to our scornful foes,  
That we kissed as we betrayed!

## ULSTER

1912

(‘Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity and the act of violence is in their hands.’—*Isaiah* lix. 6.)

THE dark eleventh hour  
Draws on and sees us sold,  
To every evil power  
We fought against of old.  
Rebellion, rapine, hate,  
Oppression, wrong and greed  
Are loosed to rule our fate,  
By England’s act and deed.

The Faith in which we stand,  
The laws we made and guard,  
Our honour, lives, and land  
Are given for reward  
To Murder done by night,  
To Treason taught by day,  
To folly, sloth, and spite,  
And we are thrust away.

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

The blood our fathers spilt,  
Our love, our toils, our pains,  
Are counted us for guilt,  
And only bind our chains.  
Before an Empire's eyes  
The traitor claims his price.  
What need of further lies?  
We are the sacrifice.

We asked no more than leave  
To reap where we had sown,  
Through good and ill to cleave  
To our own flag and throne.  
Now England's shot and steel  
Beneath that flag must show  
How loyal hearts should kneel  
To England's oldest foe.

We know the war prepared  
On every peaceful home,  
We know the hells declared  
For such as serve not Rome—  
The terror, threats, and dread  
In market, hearth, and field—  
We know, when all is said,  
We perish if we yield.

Believe, we dare not boast,  
Believe, we do not fear—  
We stand to pay the cost  
In all that men hold dear.

## ULSTER

What answer from the North?  
One Law, one Land, one Throne.  
If England drive us forth  
We shall not fall alone.

## THE COVENANT

1914

WE thought we ranked above the chance of ill.  
Others might fall, not we, for we were wise—  
Merchants in freedom. So, of our free-will  
We let our servants drug our strength with lies.  
The pleasure and the poison had its way  
On us as on the meanest, till we learned  
That he who lies will steal, who steals will slay.  
Neither God's judgment nor man's heart was turned.

Yet there remains His Mercy—to be sought  
Through wrath and peril till we cleanse the wrong  
By that last right which our forefathers claimed  
When their Law failed them and its stewards were  
bought.  
This is our cause. God help us, and make strong  
Our wills to meet Him later, unashamed!

## FRANCE

1913

***B**ROKE to every known mischance, lifted over all  
By the light sane joy of life, the buckler of the Gaul;  
Furious in luxury, merciless in toil,  
Terrible with strength that draws from her tireless soil;  
Strictest judge of her own worth, gentlest of man's mind,  
First to follow Truth and last to leave old Truths behind—  
France, beloved of every soul that loves its fellow-kind !*

Ere our birth (rememberest thou?) side by side we lay  
Fretting in the womb of Rome to begin our fray.  
Ere men knew our tongues apart, our one task was  
known—

Each must mould the other's fate as he wrought his  
own.

To this end we stirred mankind till all Earth was ours,  
Till our world-and strifes begat wayside thrones and  
powers—

Puppets that we made or broke to bar the other's path—  
Necessary, outpost folk, hirelings of our wrath.

To this end we stormed the seas, tack for tack, and  
burst

Through the doorways of new worlds, doubtful which  
was first,

Hand on hilt (rememberest thou?) ready for the blow—

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

Sure, whatever else we met, we should meet our foe.  
Spurred or balked at every stride by the other's  
    strength,  
So we rode the ages down and every ocean's length!

Where did you refrain from us or we refrain from you?  
Ask the wave that has not watched war between us two!  
Others held us for a while, but with weaker charms,  
These we quitted at the call for each other's arms.  
Eager toward the known delight, equally we strove—  
Each the other's mystery, terror, need, and love.  
To each other's open court with our proofs we came.  
Where could we find honour else, or men to test our  
    claim?

From each other's throat we wrenched—valour's last  
    reward—  
That extorted word of praise gasped 'twixt lunge and  
    guard.

In each other's cup we poured mingled blood and tears,  
Brutal joys, unmeasured hopes, intolerable fears—  
All that soiled or salted life for a thousand years.  
Proved beyond the need of proof, matched in every  
    clime,  
O companion, we have lived greatly through all time!

Yoked in knowledge and remorse, now we come to rest,  
Laughing at old villainies that Time has turned to jest;  
Pardoning old necessities no pardon can efface—  
That undying sin we shared in Rouen market-place.  
Now we watch the new years shape, wondering if they  
    hold  
Fiercer lightnings in their heart than we launched of  
    old.



## FRANCE

Now we hear new voices rise, question, boast or gird,  
As we raged (rememberest thou?) when our crowds were  
stirred.

Now we count new keels afloat, and new hosts on land,  
Massed like ours (rememberest thou?) when our strokes  
were planned.

We were schooled for dear life's sake, to know each  
other's blade.

What can blood and iron make more than we have  
made?

We have learned by keenest use to know each other's  
mind.

What shall blood and iron loose that we cannot bind?

We who swept each other's coast, sacked each other's  
home,

Since the sword of Brennus clashed on the scales at  
Rome

Listen, count and close again, wheeling girth to girth,  
In the linked and steadfast guard set for peace on earth

Broke to every known mischance, lifted over all  
By the light sane joy of life, the buckler of the Gaul;  
Furious in luxury, merciless in toil,  
Terrible with strength renewed from a tireless soil;  
Strictest judge of her own worth, gentlest of man's  
mind,

First to face the Truth and last to leave old Truths  
behind—

France, beloved of every soul that loves or serves its  
kind!

‘FOR ALL WE HAVE AND ARE’

1914

FOR all we have and are,  
For all our children's fate,  
Stand up and take the war,  
The Hun is at the gate!  
Our world has passed away,  
In wantonness o'erthrown.  
There is nothing left to-day  
But steel and fire and stone!  
Though all we knew depart,  
The old Commandments stand:—  
‘In courage keep your heart,  
In strength lift up your hand.’

Once more we hear the word  
That sickened earth of old:—  
‘No law except the Sword  
Unsheathed and uncontrolled.’  
Once more it knits mankind,  
Once more the nations go  
To meet and break and bind  
A crazed and driven foe.

‘FOR ALL WE HAVE AND ARE’

Comfort, content, delight,  
The ages’ slow-bought gain,  
They shrivelled in a night.  
Only ourselves remain  
To face the naked days  
In silent fortitude,  
Through perils and dismays  
Renewed and re-renewed.

Though all we made depart,  
The old Commandments stand:—  
‘In patience keep your heart,  
In strength lift up your hand.’

No easy hope or lies  
Shall bring us to our goal,  
But iron sacrifice  
Of body, will, and soul.  
There is but one task for all—  
One life for each to give.  
Who stands if Freedom fall?  
Who dies if England live?

## A SONG IN STORM

**B**E well assured that on our side  
The abiding oceans fight,  
Though headlong wind and heaping tide  
Make us their sport to-night.  
By force of weather not of war  
In jeopardy we steer,  
Then welcome Fate's discourtesy  
Whereby it shall appear,  
How in all time of our distress,  
And our deliverance too,  
The game is more than the player of the game,  
And the ship is more than the crew.

Out of the mist into the mirk  
The glimmering combers roll.  
Almost these mindless waters work  
As though they had a soul—  
Almost as though they leagued to whelm  
Our flag beneath their green:  
Then welcome Fate's discourtesy  
Whereby it shall be seen, etc.

Be well assured, though wave and wind  
Have weightier blows in store,  
That we who keep the watch assigned  
Must stand to it the more;

## A SONG IN STORM

And as our streaming bows rebuke  
Each billow's baulked career,  
Sing, welcome Fate's discourtesy  
Whereby it is made clear, etc.

No matter though our deck be swept  
And masts and timber crack—  
We can make good all loss except  
The loss of turning back.  
So, 'twixt these Devils and our deep  
Let courteous trumpets sound,  
To welcome Fate's discourtesy  
Whereby it will be found, etc.

Be well assured, though in our power  
Is nothing left to give  
But chance and place to meet the hour,  
And leave to strive to live,  
Till these dissolve our Order holds,  
Our Service binds us here.  
Then welcome Fate's discourtesy  
Whereby it is made clear,  
How in all time of our distress,  
And in our triumph too,  
The game is more than the player of the game,  
And the ship is more than the crew!

## THE OUTLAWS

1914

**T**HROUGH learned and laborious years<sup>”</sup>  
They set themselves to find  
Fresh terrors and undreamed-of fears  
To heap upon mankind.

All that they drew from Heaven above  
Or digged from earth beneath,  
They laid into their treasure-trove  
And arsenals of death:

While, for well-weighed advantage sake,  
Ruler and ruled alike  
Built up the faith they meant to break  
When the fit hour should strike.

They traded with the careless earth,  
And good return it gave;  
They plotted by their neighbour's hearth  
The means to make him slave.

## THE OUTLAWS

When all was ready to their hand  
They loosed their hidden sword,  
And utterly laid waste a land  
Their oath was pledged to guard.

Coldly they went about to raise  
To life and make more dread  
Abominations of old days,  
That men believed were dead.

They paid the price to reach their goal  
Across a world in flame;  
But their own hate slew their own soul  
Before that victory came.

## ZION

THE Doorkeepers of Zion,  
They do not always stand  
In helmet and whole armour,  
With halberds in their hand;  
But, being sure of Zion,  
And all her mysteries,  
They rest awhile in Zion,  
Sit down and smile in Zion;  
Ay, even jest in Zion;  
In Zion, at their ease.

The Gatekeepers of Baal,  
They dare not sit or lean,  
But fume and fret and posture  
And foam and curse between;  
For being bound to Baal,  
Whose sacrifice is vain,  
Their rest is scant with Baal,  
They glare and pant for Baal,  
They mouth and rant for Baal,  
For Baal in their pain!



## ZION

But we will go to Zion,

By choice and not through dread,

With these our present comrades

And those our present dead;

And, being free of Zion

In both her fellowships,

Sit down and sup in Zion—

Stand up and drink in Zion

Whatever cup in Zion

Is offered to our lips!

## LORD ROBERTS

1914

**H**E passed in the very battle-smoke  
Of the war that he had descried.  
Three hundred mile of cannon spoke  
When the Master-Gunner died.

He passed to the very sound of the guns;  
But, before his eye grew dim,  
He had seen the faces of the sons  
Whose sires had served with him.

He had touched their sword-hilts and greeted each  
With the old sure word of praise;  
And there was virtue in touch and speech  
As it had been in old days.

So he dismissed them and took his rest,  
And the steadfast spirit went forth  
Between the adoring East and West  
And the tireless guns of the North.

## LORD ROBERTS

Clean, simple, valiant, well-beloved,  
Flawless in faith and fame,  
Whom neither ease nor honours moved  
An hair's-breadth from his aim.

Never again the war-wise face,  
The weighed and urgent word  
That pleaded in the market-place—  
Pleaded and was not heard!

Yet from his life a new life springs  
Through all the hosts to come,  
And Glory is the least of things  
That follow this man home.

## THE QUESTION

1916

**B**RETHREN, how shall it fare with me  
When the war is laid aside,  
If it be proven that I am he  
For whom a world has died?

If it be proven that all my good,  
And the greater good I will make,  
Were purchased me by a multitude  
Who suffered for my sake?

That I was delivered by mere mankind  
Vowed to one sacrifice,  
And not, as I hold them, battle-blind,  
But dying with open eyes?

That they did not ask me to draw the sword  
When they stood to endure their lot—  
That they only looked to me for a word,  
And I answered I knew them not?

## THE QUESTION

If it be found, when the battle clears,  
    Their death has set me free,  
Then how shall I live with myself through the years  
    Which they have bought for me?

Brethren, how must it fare with me,  
    Or how am I justified,  
If it be proven that I am he  
    For whom mankind has died;  
If it be proven that I am he  
    Who being questioned denied?

## THE CHOICE

1917

(THE AMERICAN SPIRIT SPEAKS)

***T**O the Judge of Right and Wrong  
With Whom fulfilment lies  
Our purpose and our power belong,  
Our faith and sacrifice.*

Let Freedom's Land rejoice!  
Our ancient bonds are riven;  
Once more to us the eternal choice  
Of Good or Ill is given.

Not at a little cost,  
Hardly by prayer or tears,  
Shall we recover the road we lost  
In the drugged and doubting years.

But, after the fires and the wrath,  
But, after searching and pain,  
His Mercy opens us a path  
To live with ourselves again.

## THE CHOICE

In the Gates of Death rejoice!  
We see and hold the good—  
Bear witness, Earth, we have made our choice  
With Freedom's brotherhood!

Then praise the Lord Most High  
Whose Strength hath saved us whole,  
Who bade us choose that the Flesh should die  
And not the living Soul!

*To the God in Man displayed—  
Where e'er we see that Birth,  
Be love and understanding paid  
As never yet on earth !*

*To the Spirit that moves in Man,  
On Whom all worlds depend,  
Be Glory since our world began  
And service to the end !*

## THE HOLY WAR

1917

(‘For here lay the excellent wisdom of him that built Mansoul, that the walls could never be broken down nor hurt by the most mighty adverse potentate unless the townsmen gave consent thereto.’—BUNYAN’S *Holy War*.)

*A* TINKER out of Bedford,  
A vagrant oft in quod,  
A private under Fairfax,  
A minister of God—  
Two hundred years and thirty  
Ere Armageddon came  
His single hand portrayed it,  
And Bunyan was his name !

He mapped, for those who follow,  
The world in which we are—  
‘This famous town of Mansoul’  
That takes the Holy War.

Her true and traitor people,  
The gates along her wall,  
From Eye Gate unto Feel Gate,  
John Bunyan showed them all.



## THE HOLY WAR

All enemy divisions.

Recruits of every class,  
And highly-screened positions  
For flame or poison-gas;  
The craft that we call modern,  
The crimes that we call new,  
John Bunyan had 'em typed and filed  
In Sixteen, Eighty-two.

Likewise the Lords of Looseness  
That hamper faith and works,  
The Perseverance-Doubters,  
And Present-Comfort shirks,  
With brittle intellectuals  
Who crack beneath a strain—  
John Bunyan met that helpful set  
In Charles the Second's reign.

Emmanuel's vanguard dying  
For right and not for rights,  
My Lord Apollyon lying  
To the State-kept Stockholmites,  
The Pope, the swithering Neutrals,  
The Kaiser and his Gott—  
Their rôles, their goals, their naked souls—  
He knew and drew the lot.

Now he hath left his quarters,  
In Bunhill Fields to lie,  
The wisdom that he taught us  
Is proven prophecy—

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

One watchword through our armies,  
One answer from our lands:—  
'No dealings with Diabolus  
As long as Mansoul stands!'

*A pedlar from a hovel,  
The lowest of the low,  
The father of the Novel,  
Salvation's first Defoe,  
Eight blinded generations  
Ere Armageddon came,  
He showed us how to meet it,  
And Bunyan was his name !*

## THE HOUSES

(A SONG OF THE DOMINIONS)

1898

**T**WIXT my house and thy house the pathway is  
broad,  
In thy house or my house is half the world's  
hoard;

By my house and thy house hangs all the world's fate,  
On thy house and my house lies half the world's hate.

For my house and thy house no help shall we find  
Save thy house and my house—kin cleaving to kind;  
If my house be taken, thine tumbleth anon,  
If thy house be forfeit, mine followeth soon.

'Twixt my house and thy house what talk can there be  
Of headship or lordship, or service or fee?  
Since my house to thy house no greater can send  
Than thy house to my house—friend comforting friend;  
And thy house to my house no meaner can bring  
Than my house to thy house—King counselling King.

## RUSSIA TO THE PACIFISTS

**G**OD rest you, peaceful gentlemen, let nothing you  
dismay,  
But—leave your sports a little while—the dead  
are borne this way!

Armies dead and Cities dead, past all count or care.

God rest you, merry gentlemen, what portent see you  
there?

Singing:—Break ground for a wearied host  
That have no ground to keep.  
Give them the rest that they covet  
most . . .

And who shall next to sleep, good sirs,  
In such a trench to sleep?

God rest you, peaceful gentlemen, but give us leave to  
pass.

We go to dig a nation's grave as great as England was.  
For this Kingdom and this Glory and this Power and  
this Pride

Three hundred years it flourished—in three hundred  
days it died.

## RUSSIA TO THE PACIFISTS

Singing:—Pour oil for a frozen throng,  
That lie about the ways.  
Give them the warmth they have  
lacked so long . . .  
And what shall be next to blaze, good  
sirs,  
On such a pyre to blaze?

God rest you, thoughtful gentlemen, and send your  
sleep is light!  
Remains of this dominion no shadow, sound, or sight,  
Except the sound of weeping and the sight of burning  
fire,  
And the shadow of a people that is trampled into mire.  
Singing:—Break bread for a starving folk  
That perish in the field.  
Give them their food as they take the  
yoke . . .  
And who shall be next to yield, good  
sirs,  
For such a bribe to yield?

God rest you, merry gentlemen, and keep you in your  
mirth!  
Was ever kingdom turned so soon to ashes, blood, and  
earth?  
'Twixt the summer and the snow—seeding-time and  
frost—  
Arms and victual, hope and counsel, name and country  
lost!

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

Singing:—*Let down by the foot and the head—  
Shovel and smooth it all !  
So do we bury a Nation dead . . .  
And who shall be next to fall, good  
sirs,  
With your good help to fall?*

## THE IRISH GUARDS

1918

WE'RE not so old in the Army List,  
But we're not so young at our trade,  
For we had the honour at Fontenoy  
Of meeting the Guards' Brigade.  
'Twas Lally, Dillon, Bulkeley, Clare,  
And Lee that led us then,  
And after a hundred and seventy years  
We're fighting for France again!  
*Old Days ! The wild geese are fighting,  
Head to the storm as they faced it before !  
For where there are Irish there's bound to be fighting,  
And when there's no fighting, it's Ireland no more !  
Ireland no more !*

The fashion's all for khaki now,  
But once through France we went  
Full-dressed in scarlet Army cloth,  
The English—left at Ghent.  
They're fighting on our side to-day  
But, before they changed their clothes,  
The half of Europe knew our fame,  
As all of Ireland knows!

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

*Old Days ! The wild geese are flying,  
Head to the storm as they faced it before !  
For where there are Irish there's memory undying,  
And when we forget, it is Ireland no more !  
Ireland no more !*

From Barry Wood to Gouzeaucourt,  
From Boyne to Pilkem Ridge,  
The ancient days come back no more  
Than water under the bridge.  
But the bridge it stands and the water runs  
As red as yesterday,  
And the Irish move to the sound of the guns  
Like salmon to the sea.

*Old Days ! The wild geese are ranging,  
Head to the storm as they faced it before !  
For where there are Irish their hearts are unchanging,  
And when they are changed, it is Ireland no more !  
Ireland no more !*

We're not so old in the Army List,  
But we're not so new in the ring,  
For we carried our packs with Marshal Saxe  
When Louis was our King.  
But Douglas Haig's our Marshal now  
And we're King George's men,  
And after one hundred and seventy years  
We're fighting for France again!



## THE IRISH GUARDS

*Ah, France ! And did we stand by you,  
When life was made splendid with gifts and  
rewards ?*

*Ah, France ! And will we deny you  
In the hour of your agony, Mother of Swords ?  
Old Days ! The wild geese are flighting,  
Head to the storm as they faced it before !  
For where there are Irish there's loving and fighting,  
And when we stop either, it's Ireland no more !  
Ireland no more !*

## A NATIVITY

1916

*THE Babe was laid in the Manger  
Between the gentle kine—  
All safe from cold and danger—  
‘But it was not so with mine.  
(With mine! With mine!)*

*‘Is it well with the child, is it well?’  
The waiting mother prayed.  
‘For I know not how he fell,  
And I know not where he is laid.’*

*A Star stood forth in Heaven;  
The watchers ran to see  
The Sign of the Promise given—  
‘But there comes no sign to me.  
(To me! To me!)*

*‘My child died in the dark.  
Is it well with the child, is it well?  
There was none to tend him or mark,  
And I know not how he fell.’*

## A NATIVITY

*The Cross was raised on high;*

*The Mother grieved beside—*

‘But the Mother saw Him die

And took Him when He died.

(He died! He died!)

‘Seemly and undefiled

His burial-place was made—

Is it well, is it well with the child?

For I know not where he is laid.’

*On the dawning of Easter Day*

*Comes Mary Magdalene;*

*But the Stone was rolled away,*

*And the Body was not within—*

(Within! Within!)

‘Ah, who will answer my word?’

The broken mother prayed.

‘They have taken away my Lord,

And I know not where He is laid.’

. . . . .

‘*The Star stands forth in Heaven.*

*The watchers watch in vain*

*For a Sign of the Promise given*

*Of peace on Earth again—*

(Again! Again!)

‘But I know for Whom he fell’—

The steadfast mother smiled,

‘Is it well with the child—is it well?

It is well—it is well with the child!’

## EN-DOR

(‘Behold there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.’—1 *Samuel* xxviii. 7.)

THE road to En-dor is easy to tread  
For Mother or yearning Wife,  
There, it is sure, we shall meet our Dead  
As they were even in life.  
Earth has not dreamed of the blessing in store  
For desolate hearts on the road to En-dor.

Whispers shall comfort us out of the dark—  
Hands—ah God!—that we knew!  
Visions and voices—look and heark!—  
Shall prove that our tale is true,  
And that those who have passed to the further shore  
May be hailed—at a price—on the road to En-dor.

But they are so deep in their new eclipse  
Nothing they say can reach,  
Unless it be uttered by alien lips  
And framed in a stranger’s speech.  
The son must send word to the mother that bore,  
Through an hireling’s mouth. ’Tis the rule of En-dor.

## EN-DOR

And not for nothing these gifts are shown  
By such as delight our dead.  
They must twitch and stiffen and slaver and groan  
Ere the eyes are set in the head,  
And the voice from the belly begins. Therefore,  
We pay them a wage where they ply at En-dor.

Even so, we have need of faith  
And patience to follow the clue.  
Often, at first, what the dear one saith  
Is babble, or jest, or untrue.  
(Lying spirits perplex us sore  
Till our loves—and our lives—are well-known at  
En-dor). . . .

*Oh the road to En-dor is the oldest road  
And the craziest road of all !  
Straight it runs to the Witch's abode,  
As it did in the days of Saul,  
And nothing has changed of the sorrow in store  
For such as go down on the road to En-dor !*

## A RECANTATION

(TO LYDE OF THE MUSIC HALLS)

WHAT boots it on the Gods to call?  
Since, answered or unheard,  
We perish with the Gods and all  
Things made—except the Word.

Ere certain Fate had touched a heart  
By fifty years made cold,  
I judged thee, Lyde, and thy art  
O'erblown and over-bold.

But he—but he, of whom bereft  
I suffer vacant days—  
He on his shield not meanly left—  
He cherished all thy lays.

Witness the magic coffer stocked  
With convoluted runes  
Wherein thy very voice was locked  
And linked to circling tunes.

## A RECANTATION

Witness thy portrait, smoke-defiled,  
That decked his shelter-place.  
Life seemed more present, wrote the child,  
Beneath thy well-known face.

And when the grudging days restored  
Him for a breath to home,  
He, with fresh crowds of youth, adored  
Thee making mirth in Rome.

Therefore, I, humble, join the hosts,  
Loyal and loud, who bow  
To thee as Queen of Songs—and ghosts—  
For I remember how

Never more rampant rose the Hall  
At thy audacious line  
Than when the news came in from Gaul  
Thy son had—followed mine.

But thou didst hide it in thy breast  
And, capering, took the brunt  
Of blaze and blare, and launched the jest  
That swept next week the front.

Singer to children! Ours possessed  
Sleep before noon—but thee,  
Wakeful each midnight for the rest,  
No holocaust shall free.

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

Yet they who use the Word assigned,  
To hearten and make whole,  
Not less than Gods have served mankind,  
Though vultures rend their soul.



## MY BOY JACK

‘H AVE you news of my boy Jack?’

*Not this tide.*

‘When d’you think that he’ll come back?’

*Not with this wind blowing, and this tide.*

‘Has any one else had word of him?’

*Not this tide.*

*For what is sunk will hardly swim,*

*Not with this wind blowing, and this tide.*

‘Oh, dear, what comfort can I find?’

*None this tide,*

*Nor any tide,*

*Except he did not shame his kind—*

*Not even with that wind blowing, and that tide.*

*Then hold your head up all the more,*

*This tide,*

*And every tide;*

*Because he was the son you bore,*

*And gave to that wind blowing and that tide !*

## THE VERDICTS

(JUTLAND)

**N**OT in the thick of the fight,  
Not in the press of the odds,  
Do the heroes come to their height,  
Or we know the demi-gods.

That stands over till peace.  
We can only perceive  
Men returned from the seas,  
Very grateful for leave.

They grant us sudden days  
Snatched from their business of war;  
But we are too close to appraise  
What manner of men they are.

And, whether their names go down  
With age-kept victories,  
Or whether they battle and drown  
Unreckoned, is hid from our eyes.

## THE VERDICTS

They are too near to be great,  
But our children shall understand  
When and how our fate  
Was changed, and by whose hand.

Our children shall measure their worth.  
We are content to be blind . . .  
But we know that we walk on a new-born earth  
With the saviours of mankind.

## MESOPOTAMIA

1917

THEY shall not return to us, the resolute, the  
young,  
The eager and whole-hearted whom we gave:  
But the men who left them thriftily to die in their own  
dung,  
Shall they come with years and honour to the grave?

They shall not return to us, the strong men coldly slain  
In sight of help denied from day to day:  
But the men who edged their agonies and chid them in  
their pain,  
Are they too strong and wise to put away?

Our dead shall not return to us while Day and Night  
divide—  
Never while the bars of sunset hold:  
But the idle-minded overlings who quibbled while they  
died,  
Shall they thrust for high employments as of old?

## MESOPOTAMIA

Shall we only threaten and be angry for an hour?

When the storm is ended shall we find

How softly but how swiftly they have sidled back to  
power

By the favour and contrivance of their kind?

Even while they soothe us, while they promise large  
amends,

Even while they make a show of fear,

Do they call upon their debtors, and take council with  
their friends,

To confirm and re-establish each career?

Their lives cannot repay us—their death could not  
undo—

The shame that they have laid upon our race:

But the slothfulness that wasted and the arrogance that  
slew,

Shall we leave it unabated in its place?

## THE HYÆNAS

**A**FTER the burial-parties leave  
And the baffled kites have fled;  
The wise hyænas come out at eve  
To take account of our dead.

How he died and why he died  
Troubles them not a whit.  
They snout the bushes and stones aside  
And dig till they come to it.

They are only resolute they shall eat  
That they and their mates may thrive,  
And they know that the dead are safer meat  
Than the weakest thing alive.

(For a goat may butt, and a worm may sting,  
And a child will sometimes stand;  
But a poor dead soldier of the King  
Can never lift a hand.)

They whoop and halloo and scatter the dirt  
Until their tushes white  
Take good hold in the army shirt,  
And tug the corpse to light.

## THE HYÆNAS

And the pitiful face is shewn again  
For an instant ere they close;  
But it is not discovered to living men—  
Only to God and to those

Who, being soulless, are free from shame,  
Whatever meat they may find.  
Nor do they defile the dead man's name—  
That is reserved for his kind.

## THE SPIES' MARCH

(BEFORE THE WAR)

(‘The outbreak is in full swing and our death-rate would sicken Napoleon. . . . Dr. M—— died last week, and C—— on Monday, but some more medicines are coming. . . . We don’t seem to be able to check it at all. . . . Villages panicking badly. . . . In some places not a living soul. . . . But at any rate the experience gained may come in useful, so I am keeping my notes written up to date in case of accidents. . . . Death is a queer chap to live with for steady company.’—*Extract from a private letter from Manchuria.*)

**T**HERE are no leaders to lead us to honour, and  
yet without leaders we sally,  
Each man reporting for duty alone, out of sight,  
out of reach, of his fellow.  
There are no bugles to call the battalions, and yet  
without bugles we rally  
From the ends of the earth to the ends of the earth,  
to follow the Standard of Yellow!  
*Fall in ! O fall in ! O fall in !*

Not where the squadrons mass,  
Not where the bayonets shine,



## THE SPIES' MARCH

Not where the big shell shout as they pass  
Over the firing-line;  
Not where the wounded are,  
Not where the nations die,  
Killed in the cleanly game of war—  
That is no place for a spy!  
O Princes, Thrones and Powers, your work is less  
than ours—  
Here is no place for a spy!

Trained to another use,  
We march with colours furled,  
Only concerned when Death breaks loose  
On a front of half a world.  
Only for General Death  
The Yellow Flag may fly,  
While we take post beneath—  
That is the place for a spy.  
Where Plague has spread his pinions over Nations  
and Dominions—  
Then will be work for a spy!

The dropping shots begin,  
The single funerals pass,  
Our skirmishers run in,  
The corpses dot the grass!  
The howling towns stampede,  
The tainted hamlets die.  
Now it is war indeed—  
Now there is room for a spy!

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

O Peoples, Kings and Lands, we are waiting your commands—

What is the work for a spy?

(DRUMS)—*Fear is upon us, spy !*

‘Go where his pickets hide—

Unmask the shapes they take,

Whether a gnat from the waterside,

Or stinging fly in the brake,

Or filth of the crowded street,

Or a sick rat limping by,

Or a smear of spittle dried in the heat—

That is the work of a spy!

(DRUMS)—*Death is upon us, spy !*

‘What does he next prepare?

Whence will he move to attack?—

By water, earth or air?—

How can we head him back?

Shall we starve him out if we burn

Or bury his food-supply?

Slip through his lines and learn—

That is work for a spy!

(DRUMS)—*Get to your business, spy !*

‘Does he feint or strike in force?

Will he charge or ambuscade?

What is it checks his course?

Is he beaten or only delayed?

## THE SPIES' MARCH

How long will the lull endure?

Is he retreating? Why?

Crawl to his camp and make sure—

That is the work for a spy!

(DRUMS)—*Fetch us our answer, spy!*

‘Ride with him girth to girth

Wherever the Pale Horse wheels,

Wait on his councils, ear to earth,

And say what the dust reveals.

For the smoke of our torment rolls

Where the burning thousands lie;

What do we care for men’s bodies or souls?

Bring us deliverance, spy!’

## THE SONS OF MARTHA

**T**HE Sons of Mary seldom bother, for they have  
inherited that good part;  
But the Sons of Martha favour their Mother of  
the careful soul and the troubled heart.  
And because she lost her temper once, and because she  
was rude to the Lord her Guest,  
Her Sons must wait upon Mary's Sons, world without  
end, reprieve, or rest.

It is their care in all the ages to take the buffet and  
cushion the shock.  
It is their care that the gear engages; it is their care  
that the switches lock.  
It is their care that the wheels run truly; it is their care  
to embark and entrain,  
Tally, transport, and deliver duly the Sons of Mary by  
land and main.

They say to mountains, 'Be ye removèd.' They say  
to the lesser floods 'Be dry.'  
Under their rods are the rocks reprovèd—they are not  
afraid of that which is high.

## THE SONS OF MARTHA

Then do the hill-tops shake to the summit—then is the  
bed of the deep laid bare,  
That the Sons of Mary may overcome it, pleasantly  
sleeping and unaware.

They finger death at their gloves' end where they  
piece and repiece the living wires.  
He rears against the gates they tend: they feed him  
hungry behind their fires.  
Early at dawn, ere men see clear, they stumble into  
his terrible stall,  
And hale him forth like a haltered steer, and goad and  
turn him till evenfall.

To these from birth is Belief forbidden; from these till  
death is Relief afar.  
They are concerned with matters hidden—under the  
earth-line their altars are:  
The secret fountains to follow up, waters withdrawn  
to restore to the mouth,  
And gather the floods as in a cup, and pour them again  
at a city's drouth.

They do not preach that their God will rouse them a  
little before the nuts work loose.  
They do not teach that His Pity allows them to leave  
their work when they damn-well choose.  
As in the thronged and the lighted ways, so in the  
dark and the desert they stand,  
Wary and watchful all their days that their brethren's  
days may be long in the land.

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

Raise ye the stone or cleave the wood to make a path  
more fair or flat;

Lo, it is black already with blood some Son of Martha  
spilled for that!

Not as a ladder from earth to Heaven, not as a witness  
to any creed,

But simple service simply given to his own kind in  
their common need.

And the Sons of Mary smile and are blessèd—they  
know the angels are on their side.

They know in them is the Grace confessèd, and for  
them are the Mercies multiplied.

They sit at the Feet—they hear the Word—they see  
how truly the Promise runs;

They have cast their burden upon the Lord, and—the  
Lord He lays it on Martha's Sons!

## MARY'S SON

IF YOU stop to find out what your wages will be  
And how they will clothe and feed you,  
Willie, my son, don't you go on the Sea,  
For the Sea will never need you.

If you ask for the reason of every command,  
And argue with people about you,  
Willie, my son, don't you go on the Land,  
For the Land will do better without you.

If you stop to consider the work you have done  
And to boast what your labour is worth, dear,  
Angels may come for you, Willie, my son,  
But you'll never be wanted on Earth, dear!

## THE SONG OF THE LATHES

1918

(Being the words of the tune hummed at her lathe by  
Mrs. L. Embsay, widow.)

**T**HE fans and the beltings they roar round me.  
The power is shaking the floor round me  
Till the lathes pick up their duty and the mid-  
night shift takes over.  
It is good for me to be here!

*Guns in Flanders—Flanders guns !  
(I had a man that worked 'em once !)  
Shells for guns in Flanders, Flanders !  
Shells for guns in Flanders, Flanders !  
Shells for guns in Flanders !   Feed the guns !*

The cranes and the carriers they boom over me,  
The bays and the galleries they loom over me,  
With their quarter-mile of pillars growing little in the  
distance:

It is good for me to be here!



## THE SONG OF THE LATHES

The Zeppelins and Gothas they raid over us.  
Our lights give warning, and fade over us.  
(Seven thousand women keeping quiet in the darkness!)  
Oh, it is good for me to be here!

The roofs and the buildings they grow round me,  
Eating up the fields I used to know round me;  
And the shed that I began in is a sub-inspector's office—  
So long have I been here!

I've seen six hundred mornings make our lamps grow  
dim,  
Through the bit that isn't painted round our skylight  
rim,  
And the sunshine in the window slope according to the  
seasons,  
Twice since I've been here.

The trains on the sidings they call to us  
With the hundred thousand blanks that they haul to us;  
And we send 'em what we've finished, and they take  
it where it's wanted,  
For that is why we are here!

Man's hate passes as his love will pass.  
God made woman what she always was.  
Them that bear the burden they will never grant for-  
givenness  
So long as they are here!

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

Once I was a woman, but that's by with me.  
All I loved and looked for, it must die with me.  
But the Lord has left me over for a servant of the  
Judgment,  
And I serve His Judgments here!

*Guns in Flanders—Flanders guns !  
(I had a son that worked 'em once !)  
Shells for guns in Flanders, Flanders !  
Shells for guns in Flanders, Flanders !  
Shells for guns in Flanders ! Feed the guns !*

## GETHSEMANE

**T**HE Garden called Gethsemane  
In Picardy it was,  
And there the people came to see  
The English soldiers pass.  
We used to pass—we used to pass  
Or halt, as it might be,  
And ship our masks in case of gas  
Beyond Gethsemane.

The Garden called Gethsemane,  
It held a pretty lass,  
But all the time she talked to me  
I prayed my cup might pass.  
The officer sat on the chair,  
The men lay on the grass,  
And all the time we halted there  
I prayed my cup might pass.

It didn't pass—it didn't pass—  
It didn't pass from me.  
I drank it when we met the gas  
Beyond Gethsemane.

## THE PRO-CONSULS

*THE overfaithful sword returns the user  
His heart's desire at price of his heart's blood.  
The clamour of the arrogant accuser  
Wastes that one hour we needed to make good.  
This was foretold of old at our outgoing;  
This we accepted who have squandered, knowing,  
The strength and glory of our reputations,  
At the day's need, as it were dross, to guard  
The tender and new-dedicate foundations  
Against the sea we fear—not man's award.*

They that dig foundations deep,  
Fit for realms to rise upon,  
Little honour do they reap  
Of their generation,  
Any more than mountains gain  
Stature till we reach the plain.

With no veil before their face  
Such as shroud or sceptre lend—  
Daily in the market-place,  
Of one height to foe and friend—  
They must cheapen self to find  
Ends uncheapened for mankind.

## THE PRO-CONSULS

Through the night when hirelings rest,  
Sleepless they arise, alone,  
The unsleeping arch to test  
And the o'er-trusted corner-stone,  
'Gainst the need, they know, that lies  
Hid behind the centuries.

Not by lust of praise or show  
Not by Peace herself betrayed—  
Peace herself must they forego  
Till that peace be fitly made;  
And in single strength uphold  
Wearier hands and hearts acold.

On the stage their act hath framed  
For thy sports, O Liberty!  
Doubted are they, and defamed  
By the tongues their act set free,  
While they quicken, tend and raise  
Power that must their power displace.

Lesser men feign greater goals,  
Failing whereof they may sit  
Scholarly to judge the souls  
That go down into the pit,  
And, despite its certain clay,  
Heave a new world towards the day.

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

These at labour make no sign,  
More than planets, tides or years  
Which discover God's design,  
Not our hopes and not our fears;  
Nor in aught they gain or lose  
Seek a triumph or excuse.

*For, so the Ark be borne to Zion, who  
Heeds how they perished or were paid that bore it ?  
For, so the Shrine abide, what shame—what pride—  
If we, the priests, were bound or crowned before it ?*

## THE CRAFTSMAN

ONCE, after long-drawn revel at The Mermaid,  
He to the overbearing Boanerges  
Jonson, uttered (If half of it were liquor,  
Blessed be the vintage!)

Saying how, at an alehouse under Cotswold,  
He had made sure of his very Cleopatra,  
Drunk with enormous, salvation-contemning  
Love for a tinker.

How, while he hid from Sir Thomas's keepers,  
Crouched in a ditch and drenched by the midnight  
Dews, he had listened to gipsy Juliet  
Rail at the dawning.

How at Bankside, a boy drowning kittens  
Winced at the business; whereupon his sister  
(Lady Macbeth aged seven) thrust 'em under,  
Sombrely scornful.

How on a Sabbath, hushed and compassionate—  
She being known since her birth to the townsfolk—  
Stratford dredged and delivered from Avon  
Dripping Ophelia.

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

So, with a thin third finger marrying  
Drop to wine-drop domed on the table,  
Shakespeare opened his heart till sunrise  
Entered to hear him.

London wakened and he, imperturbable,  
Passed from waking to hurry after shadows . . .  
Busied upon shows of no earthly importance?  
Yes, but he knew it!



## THINGS AND THE MAN

(IN MEMORIAM, JOSEPH CHAMBERLAIN)

1904

(‘And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.’—*Genesis xxxvii. 5.*)

**O** H ye who hold the written clue  
To all save all unwritten things,  
And, half a league behind, pursue  
The accomplished Fact with flouts and flings,  
Look! To your knee your baby brings  
The oldest tale since Earth began—  
The answer to your worryings:  
*‘Once on a time there was a Man.’*

He, single-handed, met and slew  
Magicians, Armies, Ogres, Kings.  
He lonely ’mid his doubting crew—  
‘In all the loneliness of wings’—  
He fed the flame, he filled the springs,  
He locked the ranks, he launched the van  
Straight at the grinning Teeth of Things.  
*‘Once on a time there was a Man.’*

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

The peace of shocked Foundations flew  
Before his ribald questionings.  
He broke the Oracles in two,  
And bared the paltry wires and strings.  
He headed desert wanderings;  
He led his soul, his cause, his clan  
A little from the ruck of Things.  
*'Once on a time there was a Man.'*

Thrones, Powers, Dominions block the view  
With episodes and underlings—  
The meek historian deems them true  
Nor heeds the song that Clio sings—  
The simple central truth that stings  
The mob to boo, the priest to ban;  
*Things never yet created things—*  
*'Once on a time there was a Man.'*

A bolt is fallen from the blue.  
A wakened realm full circle swings  
Where Dothan's dreamer dreams anew  
Of vast and farborne harvestings;  
And unto him an Empire clings  
That grips the purpose of his plan.  
My Lords, how think you of these things?  
*Once—in our time—is there a Man?*

## THE BENEFACTORS

*A*H! What avails the classic bent  
And what the cultured word,  
Against the undoctored incident  
That actually occurred?

*And what is Art whereto we press  
Through paint and prose and rhyme—  
When Nature in her nakedness  
Defeats us every time?*

It is not learning, grace nor gear,  
Nor easy meat and drink,  
But bitter pinch of pain and fear  
That makes creation think.

When in this world's unpleasing youth  
Our god-like race began,  
The longest arm, the sharpest tooth,  
Gave man control of man;

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

Till, bruised and bitten to the bone  
And taught by pain and fear,  
He learned to deal the far-off stone,  
And poke the long, safe spear.

So tooth and nail were obsolete  
As means against a foe,  
Till, bored by uniform defeat,  
Some genius built the bow.

Then stone and javelin proved as vain  
As old-time tooth and nail;  
Ere, spurred anew by fear and pain,  
Man fashioned coats of mail.

Then was there safety for the rich  
And danger for the poor,  
Till someone mixed a powder which  
Redressed the scale once more.

Helmet and armour disappeared  
With sword and bow and pike,  
And, when the smoke of battle cleared,  
All men were armed alike. . . .

And when ten million such were slain  
To please one crazy king,  
Man, schooled in bulk by fear and pain,  
Grew weary of the thing;

## THE BENEFACTORS

And, at the very hour designed,  
To enslave him past recall,  
His tooth-stone-arrow-gun-shy mind  
Turned and abolished all.

. . . . .

*All Power, each Tyrant, every Mob  
Whose head has grown too large,  
Ends by destroying its own job  
And earns its own discharge.*

*And Man, whose mere necessities  
Move all things from his path,  
Trembles meanwhile at their decrees,  
And deprecates their wrath !*

## THE DEAD KING

(EDWARD VII.)

1910

*WHO in the Realm to-day lays down dear life for  
the sake of a land more dear ?*

*And, unconcerned for his own estate, toils till  
the last grudged sands have run ?*

*Let him approach. It is proven here  
Our King asks nothing of any man more than Our  
King himself has done.*

For to him above all was Life good, above all he commanded

Her abundance full-handed.

The peculiar treasure of Kings was his for the taking:  
All that men come to in dreams he inherited waking:—  
His marvel of world-gathered armies—one heart and  
all races;

His seas 'neath his keels when his war-castles foamed  
to their places;

The thundering foreshores that answered his heralded  
landing;

The huge lighted cities adoring, the assemblies up-  
standing;

## THE DEAD KING

The Councils of Kings called in haste to learn how he  
was minded—

The Kingdoms, the Powers, and the Glories he dealt  
with unblinded.

To him came all captains of men, all achievers of glory,  
Hot from the press of their battles they told him their  
story.

They revealed him their life in an hour and, saluting,  
departed,

Joyful to labour afresh—he had made them new-  
hearted.

And, since he weighed men from his youth, and no lie  
long deceived him,

He spoke and exacted the truth, and the basest believed  
him.

And God poured him an exquisite wine, that was daily  
renewed to him,

In the clear-welling love of his peoples that daily ac-  
crued to him.

Honour and service we gave him, rejoicingly fearless;  
Faith absolute, trust beyond speech and a friendship  
as peerless.

And since he was Master and Servant in all that we  
asked him,

We leaned hard on his wisdom in all things, knowing  
not how we tasked him.

For on him each new day laid command, every tyran-  
nous hour,

To confront, or confirm, or make smooth some dread  
issue of power;

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

To deliver true judgment aright at the instant, unaided,  
In the strict, level, ultimate phrase that allowed or  
dissuaded;

To foresee, to allay, to avert from us perils unnumbered,  
To stand guard on our gates when he guessed that the  
watchmen had slumbered;

To win time, to turn hate, to woo folly to service and,  
mightily schooling

His strength to the use of his Nations, to rule as not  
ruling.

These were the works of our King; Earth's peace was  
the proof of them.

God gave him great works to fulfil, and to us the behoof  
of them.

We accepted his toil as our right—none spared, none  
excused him.

When he was bowed by his burden his rest was refused  
him.

We troubled his age with our weakness—the blacker  
our shame to us!

Hearing his People had need of him, straightway he  
came to us.

As he received so he gave—nothing grudged, naught  
denying,

Not even the last gasp of his breath when he strove for  
us, dying.

For our sakes, without question, he put from him all  
that he cherished.

Simply as any that serve him he served and he perished.  
All that Kings covet was his, and he flung it aside for us.  
Simply as any that die in his service he died for us.



## THE DEAD KING

*Who in the Realm to-day has choice of the easy road or  
the hard to tread ?*

*And, much concerned for his own estate, would sell  
his soul to remain in the sun ?*

*Let him depart nor look on Our dead.*

*Our King asks nothing of any man more than Our  
King himself has done.*

## A DEATH-BED

‘THIS is the State above the Law.  
The State exists for the State alone.’  
[*This is a gland at the back of the jaw,  
And an answering lump by the collar-bone.*]

Some die shouting in gas or fire;  
Some die silent, by shell and shot.  
Some die desperate, caught on the wire;  
Some die suddenly. This will not.

‘Regis suprema Voluntas lex’  
[*It will follow the regular course of—throats.*]  
Some die pinned by the broken decks,  
Some die sobbing between the boats.

Some die eloquent, pressed to death  
By the sliding trench as their friends can hear.  
Some die wholly in half a breath.  
Some—give trouble for half a year.

‘There is neither Evil nor Good in life  
Except as the needs of the State ordain.’  
[*Since it is rather too late for the knife,  
All we can do is to mask the pain.*]

## A DEATH-BED

Some die saintly in faith and hope—  
One died thus in a prison-yard—  
Some die broken by rape or the rope;  
Some die easily. This dies hard.

‘I will dash to pieces who bar my way.  
Woe to the traitor! Woe to the weak!’  
[*Let him write what he wishes to say.*  
*It tires him out if he tries to speak.*]

Some die quietly. Some abound  
In loud self-pity. Others spread  
Bad morale through the cots around . . .  
This is a type that is better dead.

‘The war was forced on me by my foes.  
All that I sought was the right to live.’  
[*Don't be afraid of a triple dose;*  
*The pain will neutralize half we give.*

*Here are the needles. See that he dies*  
*While the effects of the drug endure. . . .*  
*What is the question he asks with his eyes?—*  
*Yes, All-Highest, to God, be sure.]*

## GEHAZI

‘**W**HENCE comest thou, Gehazi  
So reverend to behold,  
In scarlet and in ermines  
And chain of England’s gold?’  
‘From following after Naaman  
To tell him all is well,  
Whereby, my zeal hath made me  
A Judge in Israel.’

Well done, well done, Gehazi,  
Stretch forth thy ready hand,  
Thou barely ’scaped from judgment,  
Take oath to judge the land,  
Unswayed by gift of money  
Or privy bribe, more base,  
Of knowledge which is profit  
In any market-place.

Search out and probe, Gehazi,  
As thou of all canst try,  
The truthful, well-weighed answer  
That tells the blacker lie—

## GEHAZI

The loud, uneasy virtue  
The anger feigned at will,  
To overbear a witness  
And make the Court keep still.

Take order now, Gehazi,  
That no man talk aside  
In secret with his judges  
The while his case is tried.  
Lest he should show them—reason  
To keep a matter hid,  
And subtly lead the questions  
Away from what he did.  
Thou mirror of uprightness,  
What ails thee at thy vows?  
What means the risen whiteness  
Of the skin between thy brows?

The boils that shine and burrow,  
The sores that slough and bleed—  
The leprosy of Naaman  
On thee and all thy seed?  
Stand up, stand up, Gehazi,  
Draw close thy robe and go,  
Gehazi, Judge in Israel,  
A leper white as snow!

## THE VIRGINITY

**T**RY as he will, no man breaks wholly loose  
From his first love, no matter who she be.  
Oh, was there ever sailor free to choose,  
That didn't settle somewhere near the sea?

Myself, it don't excite me nor amuse  
To watch a pack o' shipping on the sea,  
But I can understand my neighbour's views  
From certain things which have occurred to me.

Men must keep touch with things they used to use  
To earn their living, even when they are free;  
And so come back upon the least excuse—  
Same as the sailor settled near the sea.

He knows he's never going on no cruise—  
He knows he's done and finished with the sea;  
And yet he likes to feel she's there to use—  
If he should ask her—as she used to be.

## THE VIRGINITY

Even though she cost him all he had to lose,  
Even though she made him sick to hear or see,  
Still, what she left of him will mostly choose  
Her skirts to sit by. How comes such to be?

*Parsons in pulpits, tax-payers in pews,  
Kings on your thrones, you know as well as me,  
We've only one virginity to lose,  
And where we lost it there our hearts will be !*

## A PILGRIM'S WAY

I DO not look for holy saints to guide me on my way,  
Or male and female devilkins to lead my feet  
astray.

If these are added, I rejoice—if not, I shall not mind,  
So long as I have leave and choice to meet my fellow-  
kind.

For as we come and as we go (and deadly soon go  
we!)

The people, Lord, Thy people, are good enough for me!

Thus I will honour pious men whose virtue shines so  
bright

(Though none are more amazed than I when I by  
chance do right),

And I will pity foolish men for woe their sins have bred  
(Though ninety-nine per cent. of mine I brought on  
my own head).

And, Amorite or Eremite, or General Averagee,  
The people, Lord, Thy people, are good enough for  
me!

And when they bore me overmuch, I will not shake  
mine ears,

Recalling many thousand such whom I have bored to  
tears.



## A PILGRIM'S WAY

And when they labour to impress, I will not doubt  
nor scoff;

Since I myself have done no less and—sometimes  
pulled it off.

Yea, as we are and we are not, and we pretend to be,  
The people, Lord, Thy people, are good enough for  
me!

And when they work me random wrong, as oftentimes  
hath been,

I will not cherish hate too long (my hands are none  
too clean).

And when they do me random good I will not feign  
surprise.

No more than those whom I have cheered with way-  
side charities.

But, as we give and as we take—whate'er our tak-  
ings be—

The people, Lord, Thy people, are good enough for  
me!

But when I meet with frantic folk who sinfully declare  
There is no pardon for their sin, the same I will not  
spare

Till I have proved that Heaven and Hell which in our  
hearts we have

Show nothing irredeemable on either side the grave.

For as we live and as we die—if utter Death there  
be—

The people, Lord, Thy people, are good enough for  
me!

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

Deliver me from every pride—the Middle, High, and  
Low—

That bars me from a brother's side, whatever state  
he show.

And purge me from all heresies of thought and speech  
and pen

That bid me judge him otherwise than I am judged.

*Amen !*

That I may sing of Crowd or King or road-borne  
company,

That I may labour in my day, vocation and degree,  
To prove the same in deed and name, and hold  
unshakenly

(Where'er I go, whate'er I know, whoe'er my neigh-  
bour be)

This single faith in Life and Death and all Eternity:  
'The people, Lord, Thy people, are good enough  
for me!'

## THE OLDEST SONG

(For before Eve was Lilith.—*Old Tale.*)

THESE were never your true love's eyes.  
Why do you feign that you love them?  
You that broke from their constancies,  
And the wide calm brows above them!

This was never your true love's speech.  
Why do you thrill when you hear it?  
You that have ridden out of its reach  
The width of the world or near it!

This was never your true love's hair,—  
You that chafed when it bound you  
Screened from knowledge or shame or care,  
In the night that it made around you!

*'All these things I know, I know.  
And that's why my heart is breaking !'  
Then what do you gain by pretending so?  
'The joy of an old wound waking.'*

## NATURAL THEOLOGY

### PRIMITIVE

I ATE my fill of a whale that died  
And stranded after a month at sea. . . .  
There is a pain in my inside.  
Why have the Gods afflicted me?  
Ow! I am purged till I am a wraith!  
Wow! I am sick till I cannot see!  
What is the sense of Religion and Faith?  
Look how the Gods have afflicted me!

### PAGAN

How can the skin of rat or mouse hold  
Anything more than a harmless flea? . . .  
The burning plague has taken my household.  
Why have my Gods afflicted me?  
All my kith and kin are deceased,  
Though they were as good as good could be.  
I will out and batter the family priest,  
Because my Gods have afflicted me.

# NATURAL THEOLOGY

## MEDIÆVAL

My privy and well drain into each other  
After the custom of Christendie. . . .  
Fevers and fluxes are wasting my mother.  
Why has the Lord afflicted me?  
The Saints are helpless for all I offer—  
So are the clergy I used to fee.  
Henceforward I keep my cash in my coffer,  
Because the Lord has afflicted me.

## MATERIAL

I run eight hundred hens to the acre.  
They die by dozens mysteriously. . . .  
I am more than doubtful concerning my Maker.  
Why has the Lord afflicted me?  
What a return for all my endeavour—  
Not to mention the L. S. D. !  
I am an atheist now and for ever,  
Because this God has afflicted me!

## PROGRESSIVE

Money spent on an Army or Fleet  
Is homicidal lunacy. . . .  
My son has been killed in the Mons retreat.  
Why is the Lord afflicting me?  
Why are murder, pillage and arson  
And rape allowed by the Deity?  
I will write to the *Times*, deriding our parson,  
Because my God has afflicted me.

# THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

## CHORUS

We had a kettle: we let it leak:  
Our not repairing it made it worse.  
We haven't had any tea for a week. . . .  
The bottom is out of the Universe!

## CONCLUSION

This was none of the good Lord's pleasure,  
For the Spirit He breathed in Man is free;  
But what comes after is measure for measure,  
And not a God that afflicteth thee.  
As was the sowing so the reaping  
Is now and evermore shall be.  
Thou art delivered to thy own keeping.  
Only Thyself hath afflicted thee!

## A SONG AT COCK-CROW

*‘Ille autem iterum negavit.’*

THE first time that Peter denied his Lord  
He shrank from the cudgel, the scourge and the  
cord,  
But followed far off to see what they would do,  
Till the cock crew—till the cock crew—  
After Gethsemane, till the cock crew!

The first time that Peter denied his Lord  
’Twas only a maid in the palace who heard,  
As he sat by the fire and warmed himself through.  
Then the cock crew! Then the cock crew!  
(‘Thou also art one of them.’) Then the cock crew!

The first time that Peter denied his Lord  
He had neither the Throne, nor the Keys nor the  
Sword—  
A poor silly fisherman, what could he do  
When the cock crew—when the cock crew—  
But weep for his wickedness when the cock crew?

. . . . .

The next time that Peter denied his Lord  
He was Fisher of Men, as foretold by the Word,

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

With the Crown on his brow and the Cross on his shoe,  
When the cock crew—when the cock crew—  
*In Flanders and Picardy when the cock crew.*

The next time that Peter denied his Lord  
'Twas Mary the Mother in Heaven Who heard,  
And She grieved for the maidens and wives that they  
slew  
When the cock crew—when the cock crew—  
*At Tirmonde and Aerschott when the cock crew.*

The next time that Peter denied his Lord  
The Babe in the Manger awakened and stirred,  
And He stretched out His arms for the playmates He  
knew—  
When the cock crew—when the cock crew—  
*But the waters had covered them when the cock crew.*

The next time that Peter denied his Lord  
'Twas Earth in her agony waited his word,  
But he sat by the fire and naught would he do,  
Though the cock crew—though the cock crew—  
*Over all Christendom, though the cock crew.*

The last time that Peter denied his Lord,  
The Father took from him the Keys and the Sword,  
And the Mother and Babe brake his Kingdom in two,  
When the cock crew—when the cock crew—  
*(Because of his wickedness) when the cock crew !*



## THE FEMALE OF THE SPECIES

1911

WHEN the Himalayan peasant meets the he-  
bear in his pride,  
He shouts to scare the monster, who will often  
turn aside.

But the she-bear thus accosted rends the peasant tooth  
and nail.

For the female of the species is more deadly than the  
male.

When Nag the basking cobra hears the careless foot  
of man,

He will sometimes wriggle sideways and avoid it as he  
can.

But his mate makes no such motion where she camps  
beside the trail.

For the female of the species is more deadly than the  
male.

When the early Jesuit fathers preached to Hurons and  
Choctaws,

They prayed to be delivered from the vengeance of  
the squaws.

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

'Twas the women, not the warriors, turned those stark  
enthusiasts pale.

For the female of the species is more deadly than the  
male.

Man's timid heart is bursting with the things he must  
not say,

For the Woman that God gave him isn't his to give  
away;

But when hunter meets with husband, each confirms the  
other's tale—

The female of the species is more deadly than the male.

Man, a bear in most relations—worm and savage  
otherwise,—

Man propounds negotiations, Man accepts the com-  
promise.

Very rarely will he squarely push the logic of a fact  
To its ultimate conclusion in unmitigated act.

Fear, or foolishness, impels him, ere he lay the wicked  
low,

To concede some form of trial even to his fiercest foe.  
Mirth obscene diverts his anger! Doubt and Pity  
oft perplex

Him in dealing with an issue—to the scandal of The  
Sex!

But the Woman that God gave him, every fibre of  
her frame

Proves her launched for one sole issue, armed and  
engined for the same;

## THE FEMALE OF THE SPECIES

And to serve that single issue, lest the generations fail,  
The female of the species must be deadlier than the  
male.

She who faces Death by torture for each life beneath  
her breast

May not deal in doubt or pity—must not swerve for  
fact or jest.

These be purely male diversions—not in these her  
honour dwells.

She the Other Law we live by, is that Law and nothing  
else.

She can bring no more to living than the powers that  
make her great

As the Mother of the Infant and the Mistress of the  
Mate!

And when Babe and Man are lacking and she strides  
unclaimed to claim

Her right as femme (and baron), her equipment is the  
same.

She is wedded to convictions—in default of grosser ties;  
Her contentions are her children, Heaven help him who  
denies!—

He will meet no suave discussion, but the instant,  
white-hot, wild,

Wakened female of the species warring as for spouse  
and child.

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

Unprovoked and awful charges—even so the she-bear  
fights,  
Speech that drips, corrodes, and poisons—even so the  
cobra bites,  
Scientific vivisection of one nerve till it is raw  
And the victim writhes in anguish—like the Jesuit with  
the squaw!

So it comes that Man the coward, when he gathers to  
confer  
With his fellow-braves in council, dare not leave a  
place for her  
Where, at war with Life and Conscience, he uplifts  
his erring hands  
To some God of Abstract Justice—which no woman  
understands.

And Man knows it! Knows, moreover, that the  
Woman that God gave him  
Must command but may not govern—shall enthrall  
but not enslave him.  
And *She* knows, because She warns him, and Her  
instincts never fail,  
That the Female of Her Species is more deadly than  
the Male.

## EPITAPHS

### ‘EQUALITY OF SACRIFICE’

A. ‘I was a “have.”’ B. ‘I was a “have-not.”’  
(*Together*). ‘What hast thou given which I gave not?’

### A SERVANT

We were together since the War began.  
He was my servant—and the better man.

### A SON

My son was killed while laughing at some jest. I  
would I knew  
What it was, and it might serve me in a time when  
jests are few.

### AN ONLY SON

I have slain none except my Mother. She  
(Blessing her slayer) died of grief for me.

### EX-CLERK

Pity not! The Army gave  
Freedom to a timid slave:  
In which Freedom did he find  
Strength of body, will, and mind:

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

By which strength he came to prove  
Mirth, Companionship, and Love:  
For which Love to Death he went:  
In which Death he lies content.

### THE WONDER

Body and Spirit I surrendered whole  
To harsh Instructors—and received a soul . . .  
If mortal man could change me through and through  
From all I was—what may The God not do?

### HINDU SEPOY IN FRANCE

This man in his own country prayed we know not to  
what Powers.  
We pray Them to reward him for his bravery in ours.

### THE COWARD

I could not look on Death, which being known,  
Men led me to him, blindfold and alone.

### SHOCK

My name, my speech, my self I had forgot.  
My wife and children came—I knew them not.  
I died. My Mother followed. At her call  
And on her bosom I remembered all.

### A GRAVE NEAR CAIRO

Gods of the Nile, should this stout fellow here  
Get out—get out! He knows not shame nor fear.

# EPITAPHS

## PELICANS IN THE WILDERNESS

(A GRAVE NEAR HALFA)

The blown sand heaps on me, that none may learn  
Where I am laid for whom my children grieve. . .  
O wings that beat at dawning, ye return  
Out of the desert to your young at eve!

## THE FAVOUR

Death favoured me from the first, well knowing I  
could not endure  
To wait on him day by day. He quitted my betters  
and came  
Whistling over the fields, and, when he had made all  
sure,  
'Thy line is at end,' he said, 'but at least I have  
saved its name.'

## THE BEGINNER

On the first hour of my first day  
In the front trench I fell.  
(Children in boxes at a play  
Stand up to watch it well.)

R. A. F. (AGED EIGHTEEN)

Laughing through clouds, his milk-teeth still unshed,  
Cities and men he smote from overhead.  
His deaths delivered, he returned to play  
Childlike, with childish things now put away.



# THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

## THE REFINED MAN

I was of delicate mind. I went aside for my needs,  
Disdaining the common office. I was seen from afar  
and killed. . . .

How is this matter for mirth? Let each man be judged  
by his deeds.

*I have paid my price to live with myself on the terms  
that I willed.*

## NATIVE WATER-CARRIER (M. E. F.)

Prometheus brought down fire to men.

This brought up water.

The Gods are jealous—now, as then,

They gave no quarter.

## BOMBED IN LONDON

On land and sea I strove with anxious care  
To escape conscription. It was in the air!

## THE SLEEPY SENTINEL

Faithless the watch that I kept: now I have none to  
keep.

I was slain because I slept: now I am slain I sleep.

Let no man reproach me again, whatever watch is  
unkept—

I sleep because I am slain. They slew me because I  
slept.



## EPITAPHS

### BATTERIES OUT OF AMMUNITION

If any mourn us in the workshop, say  
We died because the shift kept holiday.

### COMMON FORM

If any question why we died,  
Tell them, because our fathers lied.

### A DEAD STATESMAN

I could not dig: I dared not rob:  
Therefore I lied to please the mob.  
Now all my lies are proved untrue,  
And I must face the men I slew.  
What tale shall save me here among  
Mine angry and defrauded young?

### THE REBEL

If I had clamoured at Thy Gate  
For gift of Life on Earth,  
And, thrusting through the souls that wait,  
Flung headlong into birth—  
Even then, even then, for gin and snare  
About my pathway spread,  
Lord, I had mocked Thy thoughtful care  
Before I joined the Dead!  
But now? . . . I was beneath Thy Hand  
Ere yet the Planets came.  
And now—though Planets pass, I stand  
The witness to Thy shame.

# THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

## THE OBEDIENT

Daily, though no ears attended,  
Did my prayers arise.  
Daily, though no fire descended  
Did I sacrifice. . . .  
Though my darkness did not lift,  
Though I faced no lighter odds,  
Though the Gods bestowed no gift,  
None the less,  
None the less, I served the Gods!

## A DRIFTER OFF TARENTUM

He from the wind-bitten north with ship and companions descended.  
Searching for eggs of death spawned by invisible hulls.  
Many he found and drew forth. Of a sudden the fishery ended  
In flame and a clamorous breath not new to the eye-pecking gulls.

## DESTROYERS IN COLLISION

For Fog and Fate no charm is found  
To lighten or amend.  
I, hurrying to my bride, was drowned—  
Cut down by my best friend.

## CONVOY ESCORT

I was a shepherd to fools  
Causelessly bold or afraid.

## EPITAPHS

They would not abide by my rules.  
Yet they escaped. For I stayed.

### UNKNOWN FEMALE CORPSE

Headless, lacking foot and hand,  
Horrible I come to land.  
I beseech all women's sons  
Know I was a mother once.

### RAPED AND REVENGED

One used and butchered me: another spied  
Me broken—for which thing a hundred died.  
So it was learned among the heathen hosts  
How much a freeborn woman's favour costs.

### SALONIKAN GRAVE

I have watched a thousand days  
Push out and crawl into night  
Slowly as tortoises.  
Now I, too, follow these.  
It is fever, and not fight—  
Time, not battle—that slays.

### THE BRIDEGROOM

Call me not false, beloved,  
If, from thy scarce-known breast  
So little time removed,  
In other arms I rest.

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

For this more ancient bride  
Whom coldly I embrace  
Was constant at my side  
Before I saw thy face.

Our marriage, often set—  
By miracle delayed—  
At last is consummate,  
And cannot be unmade.

Live, then, whom Life shall cure,  
Almost, of Memory,  
And leave us to endure  
Its immortality.

### V. A. D. (MEDITERRANEAN)

Ah, would swift ships had never been, for then we  
n'er had found,  
These harsh Ægean rocks between, this little virgin  
drowned,  
Whom neither spouse nor child shall mourn, but men  
she nursed through pain  
And—certain keels for whose return the heathen look  
in vain.

## ‘THE CITY OF BRASS’

1909

(‘Here was a people whom after their works thou shalt see wept over for their lost dominion: and in this palace is the last information respecting lords collected in the dust.’—*The Arabian Nights*.)

**I***N a land that the sand overlays—the ways to her gates  
are untrod—  
A multitude ended their days whose fates were made  
splendid by God,  
Till they grew drunk and were smitten with madness  
and went to their fall,  
And of these is a story written: but Allah alone knoweth  
all !*

When the wine stirred in their heart their bosoms  
dilated,  
They rose to suppose themselves kings over all things  
created—  
To decree a new earth at a birth without labour or  
sorrow—  
To declare: ‘We prepare it to-day and inherit to-  
morrow.’

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

They chose themselves prophets and priests of minute  
understanding,  
Men swift to see done, and outrun, their extremest  
commanding—  
Of the tribe which describe with a jibe the perversions  
of Justice—  
Panders avowed to the crowd whatsoever its lust is.

Swiftly these pulled down the walls that their fathers  
had made them—  
The impregnable ramparts of old, they razed and relaid  
them  
As playgrounds of pleasure and leisure with limitless  
entries,  
And havens of rest for the wastrels where once walked  
the sentries;

And because there was need of more pay for the shouters  
and marchers,  
They disbanded in face of their foemen their bowmen  
and archers.  
They replied to their well-wishers' fears—to their  
enemies' laughter,  
Saying: 'Peace! We have fashioned a God Which  
shall save us hereafter.

We ascribe all dominion to man in his factions con-  
ferring,  
And have given to numbers the Name of the Wisdom  
unerring.'  
They said: 'Who has hate in his soul? Who has  
envied his neighbour?  
Let him arise and control both that man and his  
labour.'

## ‘THE CITY OF BRASS’

They said: ‘Who is eaten by sloth? Whose unthrift  
has destroyed him?

He shall levy a tribute from all because none have  
employed him.’

They said: ‘Who hath toiled? Who hath striven,  
and gathered possession?

Let him be spoiled. He hath given full proof of trans-  
gression.’

They said: ‘Who is irked by the Law? *Though  
we may not remove it,*

*If he lend us his aid in this raid, we will set him above  
it !’*

So the robber did judgment again upon such as dis-  
pleased him,

The slayer, too, boasted his slain, and the judges re-  
leased him,

As for their kinsmen far off, on the skirts of the nation,  
They harried all earth to make sure none escaped  
reprobation,

They awakened unrest for a jest in their newly-won  
borders,

And jeered at the blood of their brethren betrayed by  
their orders.

They instructed the ruled to rebel, their rulers to aid  
them;

And, since such as obeyed them not fell, their Viceroy  
obeyed them.

When the riotous set them at naught they said: ‘Praise  
the upheaval!

For the show and the word and the thought of Dominion  
is evil!’



## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

They unwound and flung from them with rage, as a  
rag that defiled them

The imperial gains of the age which their forefathers  
piled them.

They ran panting in haste to lay waste and embitter  
for ever

The wellsprings of Wisdom and Strength which are  
Faith and Endeavour.

They nosed out and digged up and dragged forth and  
exposed to derision

All doctrine of purpose and worth and restraint and  
prevision:

And it ceased, and God granted them all things for  
which they had striven,

And the heart of a beast in the place of a man's heart  
was given. . . .

When they were fullest of wine and most flagrant in  
error,

Out of the sea rose a sign—out of Heaven a terror.

Then they saw, then they heard, then they knew—  
for none troubled to hide it,

An host had prepared their destruction, but still they  
denied it.

They denied what they dared not abide if it came to  
the trial,

But the Sword that was forged while they lied did not  
heed their denial.

It drove home, and no time was allowed to the crowd  
that was driven.

The preposterous-minded were cowed—they thought  
time would be given.



## ‘THE CITY OF BRASS’

There was no need of a steed nor a lance to pursue  
them;  
It was decreed their own deed, and not chance, should  
undo them.  
The tares they had laughingly sown were ripe to the  
reaping,  
The trust they had leagued to disown was removed  
from their keeping.  
The eaters of other men's bread, the exempted from  
hardship,  
The excusers of impotence fled, abdicating their ward-  
ship.  
For the hate they had taught through the State brought  
the State no defender,  
And it passed from the roll of the Nations in headlong  
surrender!

## JUSTICE

OCTOBER, 1918

*A*CROSS a world where all men grieve  
And grieving strive the more,  
The great days range like tides and leave  
Our dead on every shore.  
Heavy the load we undergo,  
And our own hands prepare,  
If we have parley with the foe,  
The load our sons must bear.

Before we loose the word  
That bids new worlds to birth,  
Needs must we loosen first the sword  
Of Justice upon earth;  
Or else all else is vain  
Since life on earth began,  
And the spent world sinks back again  
Hopeless of God and Man.

A people and their King  
Through ancient sin grown strong,  
Because they feared no reckoning  
Would set no bound to wrong;

## JUSTICE

But now their hour is past,  
And we who bore it find  
Evil Incarnate held at last  
To answer to mankind.

For agony and spoil  
Of nations beat to dust,  
For poisoned air and tortured soil  
And cold, commanded lust,  
And every secret woe  
The shuddering waters saw—  
Willed and fulfilled by high and low—  
Let them relearn the Law.

That when the dooms are read,  
Not high nor low shall say:—  
'My haughty or my humble head  
Has saved me in this day.'  
That, till the end of time,  
Their remnant shall recall  
Their fathers' old, confederate crime  
Availed them not at all.

That neither schools nor priests,  
Nor Kings may build again  
A people with the heart of beasts  
Made wise concerning men.  
Whereby our dead shall sleep  
In honour, unbetrayed,  
And we in faith and honour keep  
That peace for which they paid.



# THE MUSE AMONG THE MOTORS



## CARMEN CIRCULARE

Horace.

**D**ELLIUS, that car which, so they say  
Jove's lightnings arm and Furies scourge—  
The terror of the Appian Way—  
Be slow to urge.

Though reckless Lydia bid thee fly  
And Telephus o'ertaking jeer,  
Nay, sit and strongly occupy  
The lower gear.

They call, the road consenting 'Haste!'—  
Such as delight in dust collected—  
Until arrives (I too have raced)  
The unexpected.

What ox not doomed to die alone,  
Or inauspicious hound shall bring  
Thee 'twixt two kisses to the throne  
Of Hades' King.

I cannot tell; but, O pursue  
Far off thy Daunian carnage lest  
The pallid corpse be mine to view  
At crowner's quest!

## THE ADVERTISEMENT

(In the manner of the earlier English)

**W**HETHER to wander through straight streets  
strictly,  
Trimly by towns perfectly paved;  
Or after office, as fitteth thy fancy,  
Faring with friends far among fields;  
There is none other equal in action  
Sith she is silent, nimble, unnoisome,  
Lordly of leather, gaudily gilded,  
Burgeoning brightly in a brass bonnet,  
Certain to steer well between wains.



## THE JUSTICE'S TALE

Chaucer.

WITH them there rode a lustie Engineere  
Wel skilled to handel everich waie her geere,  
He was soe wise ne man colde showe him  
naught

And out of Paris was hys learnynge brought  
Frontlings mid brazen wheeles and wandes he sat,  
And on hys head he bare an leathern hat,  
Hee was soe certaine of his gouvernance,  
That, by the Roode he tooke everie chaunce.  
For simple people and for lordlings eke  
Hee wolde not bate a del but onlie squeeke  
Behinde their backes on an horne hie  
Until they crope into a piggestie.  
He was more wood than bull in china-shoppe  
And yet for coves and dogges wolde hee stop,  
Not out of Marcie but for preudence-sake—  
Then hys dependaunce ever was hys brake.

## TO A LADY, PERSUADING HER TO A CAR

Ben Jonson.

LOVE'S fiery chariot, Delia, take  
Which Vulcan wrought for Venus' sake,  
Wings shall not waft thee, but a flame  
Hot as my heart—as nobly tame:  
Lit by a spark, less bright, more wise  
Than linkèd lightnings of thine eyes!  
Seated and ready to be drawn,  
Come not in muslins, lace or lawn,  
But, for thy thrice imperial worth,  
Take all the sables of the North,  
With frozen diamonds belted on,  
To face extreme Euroclydon.  
Thus in our thund'ring toy we'll prove  
Which is more blind, the Law or Love:  
So may the jealous Gods prevent  
Our fierce and uncontrouled descent!

## THE PROGRESS OF THE SPARK (XVITH CIRCUIT)

Donne.

**T**HIS spark now set, retarded, yet forbears  
To hold her light howevers he swears  
That turns a metall'd crank and, leather cloked,  
With some small hammers tappeth hither and yon;  
Peering as when she showeth and when is gone;  
For wait he must till the vext power's evoked  
That's one with the lightnings. Wait in the showers  
soaked  
Or by the road-side sunned. She'll not progress.  
Poor soul, here taught how great things may by less  
Be stayed, to file contacts doth himself address!

## THE BRAGGART

Mat. Prior.

PETROLIO, vaunting his Mercedes' power  
Vows she can cover sixty miles an hour.  
I tried the car of old and know she can,  
But dare *he* ever do it? Ask his man!

‘WHEN THE JOURNEY WAS INTENDED TO  
THE CITY’

Milton.

WHEN that with meat and drink they had fulfilled  
Not temperately but like him conceived  
In monstrous jest at Meudon, whose regale  
Stands for exemplar of Gargantuan greed,  
In his own name supreme, they issued forth  
Beneath new firmaments and stars astray  
Circumvoluminant; nor had they felt  
Neither the passage nor the sad effects  
Of many cups partaken till that frost  
Wrought on them hideous, and their mind deceived.  
Thus choosing from a progeny of roads,  
Which seemed but were not, one least reasonable,  
Of purest moonlight figured on a wall,  
Thither they urged their chariot whom that flint  
Buttressed received, itself unscathed—not they.

## TO MOTORISTS

Herrick.

**S**INCE ye distemper and defile  
Sweet Here by the measured mile,  
Nor aught on jocund highways heed  
Except the evidence of speed;  
And bear about your dreadful task  
Faces beshrouded neath a mask,  
Great goblin eyes and gluey hands  
And souls enslaved to chains and bands,  
Here shall no graver curse be said  
Than, though y' are quick that ye are dead!

## THE TOUR

Byron.

**T**HIRTEEN as twelve my Murray always took.  
He was a publisher. The New Police  
Have neater ways of bringing men to book,  
So Juan found himself before J. Ps.  
Accused of storming through that placid nook  
At practically any pace you please.  
The Dogberry, and the Waterbury made  
It forty mile—five pounds. And Juan paid.

## THE IDIOT BOY

Wordsworth.

**H**E wandered down the mountain-grade  
Beyond the speed assigned—  
A youth whom Justice often stayed  
And generally fined.

He went alone, and none might know  
If he could drive or steer;  
Now he is in the ditch, and O!  
The differential gear!



## THE LANDAU

Praed.

THERE was a landau deep and wide,  
Cushioned for Sleep's own self to sit on—  
The glory of the country-side  
From Tanner's End to Marlow Ditton.  
John of the broad and brandied cheek  
(Well I recall its *eau-de-vie* hues!)  
Drove staid Sir Ralph five days a week  
At speeds which we considered Jehu's.

But now poor John sleeps very sound,  
And neither hears nor smells the fuss  
Of the young squire's nine hundred pound—  
Er—*Mors communis omnibus*·  
And I who in my daily stroll  
Observe the reckless chauffeur crowd her—  
*Laudator temporis*, extol  
The times before the Act allowed her.

## CONTRADICTIONS

Longfellow.

THE drowsy carrier sways  
To the drowsy horses' tramp.  
His axles winnow the sprays  
Of the hedge where the rabbit plays  
In the light of his single lamp.

He hears a horn behind  
And the jar of an angry bell.  
A headlight strikes him blind  
And a stench o'erpowers the wind  
Like a blast from the mouth of Hell.

He mends his swingle-bar,  
And loud his curses ring;  
But a mother waiting afar  
Hears the roar of the doctor's car  
Like the beat of an angel's wing!

So to the poet's mood  
Motor or carrier's van,  
Properly understood,  
Be neither evil nor good—  
Ormuzd nor Ahriman.

## FASTNESS

Tennyson.

**T**HIS is the end whereto men toiled  
Before thy coachman guessed his fate,  
How thou shouldst leave thy 'scutcheoned gate  
On that new wheel which is the oiled—

To see the England Shakespeare saw  
(Oh, Earth, 'tis long since Shallow died!  
Yet by yon farrowed sow may hide  
Some blue, deep minion of the Law)—

To range from Ashby-de-la-Zouch  
By Lyonesse to Locksley Hall .  
Or haply, nearer home, appal  
Thy father's sister's staid barouche.

## THE BEGINNER

(After he has been extemporising on an instrument)

Browning.

**L**O! What is this that I make—sudden, supreme, unrehearsed—  
This that my clutch in the crowd pressed at a venture has raised?  
Forward and onward I sprang when I thought (as I ought) I reversed,  
And a cab like a martagon opes and I sit in the wreckage dazed.  
And someone is taking my name, and the driver is rending the air  
With cries for my blood and my gold, and a snickering newsboy brings  
My cap, wheel-pashed from the kerb. I must run her home for repair,  
Where she leers with her bonnet awry—flat on the nether springs!

## LADY GERALDINE'S HARDSHIP

Browning.

I TURNED—Heaven knows we women turn too  
much  
To broken reeds, mistaken so for pine  
That shame forbids confession—a handle I turned  
(The wrong one said the agent afterwards)  
And so flung clean across your English street  
Through the shrill-tinkling glass of the shop-front—  
paused.  
Artemis mazed mid gauds to catch a man,  
And piteous baby-caps and christening-gowns  
The worse for being worn on the radiator!

My cousin Romney judged me from the Bench:  
Propounding one sleek forty-shillinged law  
That takes no count of the Woman's Oversoul.  
I should have entered, purred he, by the door—  
The man's retort—the open obvious door,  
But, since I chose not, he—not he—could change  
The man's rule, not the Woman's, for the case.  
Ten pounds or seven days . . . Just that . . .  
I paid!

## THE BOTHER

Clough.

**H**ASTILY Adam our driver swallowed a curse in  
the darkness—  
Petrol nigh at end and something wrong a  
sprocket  
Made him speer for the nearest town when lo! at the  
crossways  
Four blank letterless arms a virginal signpost ex-  
tended.  
‘Look!’ thundered Hugh the Radical. ‘This is the  
England we boast of—  
Bland, white-bellied, obese but utterly useless for  
business.  
They are repainting the signs and have dropped the job  
in the middle.  
They are repainting the signs and traffic may halt till  
they’ve done it,  
Which is to say till the son of a gun of a local contractor,  
Having laboriously wiped out every name for  
Probably thirty miles round, be minded to finish his  
labour!  
Had not the fool the sense to paint in and paint out  
together?’

## THE BOTHER

Thus, not seeing his speech belied his Radical Gospel  
(Which is to paint out the earth and then write 'Damn'  
on the shutter)

Hugh embroidered the theme imperially and stretched  
it

From some borough in Wales through our Australian  
possessions,

Making himself, reformer wise, a bit of a nuisance  
Till, with the help of Adam, we cast him out on the  
landscape.

## THE DYING CHAUFFEUR

Adam Lindsay Gordon.

WHEEL me gently to the garage, since my car  
and I must part—  
No more for me the record and the run.  
That cursed left-hand cylinder the doctors call my  
heart  
Is pinking past redemption—I am done!  
They'll never strike a mixture that'll help me pull my  
load.  
My gears are stripped—I cannot set my brakes.  
I am entered for the finals down the timeless untimed  
Road  
To the Maker of the makers of all makes!



## THE INVENTOR

Emerson.

**T**IME and Space decreed his lot  
But little Man was quick to note  
When Time and Space said Man might not,  
Bravely he answered, 'Nay—I mote.'

I looked on old New England.  
Time and Space stood fast  
Men built altars to Distance  
At every mile they passed.

Yet sleek with oil, a Force was hid  
Making mock of all they did  
Ready at the opening hour  
To yield up to Prometheus  
The secular and well-drilled Power  
The Gods secreted thus.

And over high Wantastiquet  
Emulous my lightnings ran,  
Unregarded but afret,  
To fall in with my plan.

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

I beheld two Ministries  
One of Air and one of Earth—  
At a thought I married these,  
And my New Age came to birth.

For rarely my Purpose errs  
Though oft it seemed to pause  
And rods and cylinders  
Obey my planets' laws.

Oil I drew from the well  
And Franklin's spark from its blue,—  
Time and Distance fell  
And Man went forth anew.

On the prairie and on the street  
So long as my chariots roll  
I bind wings to Adam's feet,  
And presently to his soul.

## THE SONG OF THE MOTOR

(Author Unknown.)

**Y**OU mustn't groom an Arab with a file.  
You hadn't ought to tension-spring a mule.  
You couldn't push a Brumby fifty mile  
And drop him in a boiler-shed to cool.  
*I'll sling you through six counties in a day*  
I'll hike you up a grade of one in ten.  
I'm Duty, Law and Order under way,  
I'm the Mentor of banana-fingered men.  
I will make you know your left hand from your right.  
I will teach you not to drink about your biz!  
I'm the only temperance advocate in sight!  
I am all the Education Act there is!

## THE MARRED DRIVES OF WINDSOR

### ACT II—SCENE III

SCENE: *The Boar's Head Tavern in Eastcheap.*

[Enter FALSTAFF, habited as a motorist.]

FALSTAFF. Here's all at end between us, or I'll never taste sack again. Prince or no Prince, I'll not ride with him to Coventry on the hinder parts of a carbonadoed stink, not though he call her all the car in Christendom. Sack! Sack! Sack!

HOSTESS. I spied her out of the lattice. A fizzled and a groaned and a shook from the bones out, Sir John, and a ran on her own impulsidges back and forth o' Chepe, and I knew that there was but one way to it when I saw them fighting at the handles. She died of a taking of pure wind on the heart, and they be about her body now with tongs. A marvellous searching perfume, Sir John!

FALSTAFF. He hath called me ribs; he hath called me tallow. There is no name in the extremer oiliness of comparison which I have not borne meekly. But to go masked at midday; to wrap my belly in an horse-

## THE MARRED DRIVES OF WINDSOR

hide cloak of ten thousand buttons till I looked like a mushroomed dunghill; to be smoked over burnt oils; to be enseamed, moreover, with intolerable greases; and thus scented, thus habited, thus vizarded to leap out—for I leaped, mark you . . . Another cup of sack! But here's vengeance for my case! These eyes have seen the Lord's Anointed on his knees in Chepe, foining with the key of Shrewsbury Castle, which Poins had bent to the very crook of Nym's theftuous elbow, to wake the dumb devil in the guts of her. 'Sweet Hal,' said I, 'Are all horses sold out of England, that thou must kneel before the lieges to any petrol-piddling turnspit?' Then he, Poins and Bardolph, whose nose blanched with sheer envy of her bodywork, begged a shoulder of me to thrust her into some alley, the street being full of Ephesians of the old church. Whereat I—

[*Enter PRINCE and FLUELLEN.*]

PRINCE.

Whereat thou, hearing her once or twice tenderly backfire—

FALSTAFF.

Heaven forgive thee, Hal! She thundered and lightened a full half-hour, so that Jove himself could not have bettered the instruction. There's a pit beneath her now, which she blew out of thy father's highway the while I watched, where Sackerson could stand to six dogs.

PRINCE.

Hearing, I say, her gentle outcry against

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

Poins' mishandling, thou didst flee up  
Chepe calling upon the Sheriff's watch  
for a red flag.

FALSTAFF. I? Call me Jack if I were not jack to  
each of her wheels in turn till I am  
stamped like a butter-pat with the im-  
print of her underpinnings. *I seek a red  
flag?*

PRINCE. Ay, roaring like a bull.

FALSTAFF. Groans, Hal, groans—such as Atlas  
heaved. But she overbore me at the last.  
Why hast thou left her? Faugh, that a  
King's son should ever reek like a smutty-  
wicked lamp upon the wrong side of morn-  
ing!

PRINCE. There was Bardolph in the buckbasket  
behind, nosing fearfully overside like a  
full-wattled turkey-poult from Norfolk.  
There was Poins upon his belly beneath  
her, thrice steeped in pure plumbago,  
most despairfully clanking of chains like  
the devil in Brug's Hall window; and  
there were some four thousand 'prentices  
at her tail, crying, 'What ho!' and that  
she bumped. Methought 'twas no place  
for my father's son.

FALSTAFF. Take any man's horses and hale her to  
bed. The laws of England are at thy  
commandment, that the Heir should not  
be made a common stink in the nostrils of  
the lieges.

PRINCE. She'd not stir for all Apollo's team—not  
though Phaeton himself, drunk with nec-

## THE MARRED DRIVES OF WINDSOR

tar, lashed 'em stark mad. Poor Phaeton!

HOSTESS. A was a King's son, was a not, and' a came to's end by keeping o' bad company.

FALSTAFF. No more than a little horseflesh. I tell thee, Hal, this England of ours has never looked up since the nobles fell to puking over oil-buckets by the side of leather-jerkined Walloons.

PRINCE. He that drives me now is French as our princely cousin.

FALSTAFF. Dumain? Hang him for a pestilent, poke-eyed, chicken-chopping, hump-backed, leather-hatted, muffle-gloved ape! He hath been fined as often as he hath broken down; and that is at every tavern 'twixt here and York. Dumain! He's the most notorious widow-maker on the Windsor road. His mother was a corn-cutter at Ypres, and his father a barber at Rouen, by which beastly conjunction he rightly draws every infirmity that damns him in his trade. He cuts corners niggardly and upon the wrong side. *Item:* He'll look behind him after a likely wench in the hottest press of Holborn, though he skid into the kennel for it. *Item:* He depends upon his brake to save him at need—a death-bed repentance, Hal, as hath been proved ere this, since grace is uncertain. *Item:* He is too proud to clean the body of her, but leaves the care of that which should be the very cote-



## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

armour of his mechanic knighthood to an unheedful ostler. Thus, at last, he comes to overlook even the oiling; and so it falls that she's where she must be, and not where thou wouldst have her. Ay, laugh if thou wilt, Hal, but a round worthy knight need not fire himself through three baronies in eight hours to know the very essence of the petard that hoists him. Dumain will one day clutch thee into Hell upon the first or lesser speed.

PRINCE. Strange that clear knowledge should so long outlive mere nerve! I'll dub Dumain knight when I come to the throne, if he be not hanged first for murder on the highway. 'Twill save the state a pension.

FALSTAFF. So the lean vice goes ever before the solid virtue.

*[Confused noises without.]*

What riot's afoot now?

FLUELLEN. Riots, look you, by my vizaments, make one noise, but murders, another. There's riots in Monmouth; but, by my vizaments, look you, there's murders in Chepe. Pabes and old 'oomen—they howl so tamnably.

FALSTAFF. Rebellion rather! Half London's calling on thy name, Hal, and half on thy father's. Well, if it be successful, forget not who was promised the reversion of the Chief Justiceship. Ha! Unquestioned rebellion, if broken crowns signify aught.

*[Enter HERALDS, wounded.]*



## THE MARRED DRIVES OF WINDSOR

HERALDS. Most gracious lord, the car that bore thy  
state,

Too long neglected and adjudged acold,  
Hath, without warning or advertisement,  
Risen refreshed from her supposed stand  
In unattended revolution.

PRINCE. This it is to be a King's son! That a  
pitiful twelve-horse touring-car cannot jar  
off her brakes but they must rehearse it  
me in damnable heroics. Your pleasure,  
gentlemen?

HERALDS. The blood upon our boltered brow attests  
'Twas Bardolph's art that waked her,  
whereat she

Skipped thunderously before our mazed  
eyes

Drew out o'er several lieges (all with God!),  
Battered a house or so to laths, and now  
Fumes on her side in Holborn. Please  
you come!

PRINCE. Anon! Seek each a physician according  
to his needs and revenues. I'll be with  
you anon. [*To FALSTAFF.*] The third in  
three weeks! These whoreson German  
clock-cases no sooner dint an honest  
English paving-stone than they inconti-  
nent lay their entrails on the street. Five  
hundred and seventy pounds! I'll out  
and pawn the Duchy!

HERALDS. The Lord Chief Justice waits thy princely  
will,

In thy dread father's Court at West-  
minster.

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

FALSTAFF. Glasses, Doll! We'll drink to his deliverance. A Star Chamber matter, Hal—a Star Chamber matter!

HERALDS. You, too, Sir John as party to these broils And breakings-forth, in like attainder stand For judgment; wherein fail not at your peril!

FALSTAFF. I do remember now to have had some dealings with this same Chief Justice. An old feeble man, drawn abroad in a cart, by horses. We must enlighten—enlighten him, Hal.

EXEUNT.

## THE MARRED DRIVES OF WINDSOR

### ACT III—SCENE I

**ARGUMENT:** PRINCE HENRY, POINS, FLUELLEN, NYM, and SIR JOHN, FALSTAFF, (*BARDOLPH having escaped*) are charged, on DOGBERRY'S evidence, before the Lord Chief Justice at Westminster, with exceeding the speed limit and leaving their car unattended in the street. PORTIA defends them. Mr. Justice SHALLOW has been accommodated with a seat on the Bench.

**PRINCE.** Where's our red rear-lamp? Where's Bardolph?

**POINS.** Shining over Southwark if he be not puffed out by now. He ran when the watch came. The Chief Justice looks sourly. Is any appointed to speak for us, Hal?

**PRINCE.** Thy notorious innocence, my known virtue, and, if these fail, Sir John's big belly. I have fed my father's Exchequer here twice since Easter.

**CHIEF JUSTICE.** Intemperate, rash, and ill-advised men—Yoke-fellows at unsavoury enterprise—Harry, and you, Sir John, stand forth for sentence!

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

- FLUELLEN. Put—put there is no indictment, discharged upon us yet! To pronounce sentences, look you, before the indictments is discharged is ropperies and oppressions.
- NYM. Ay, that's the humour of it. When they cry Budget we must cry mum.
- FALSTAFF. Cram the Welsh flannel down his own throat, or we are imprisoned after the fine. I know the Chief Justice is sick of me.
- SHALLOW. [*To CHIEF JUSTICE.*] My lord, my lord, if you suffer yond fat knight to talk, he'll cozen the teeth out of your lordship's head, while his serving-man steals the steeped crust you'd mumble to. I lent him a thousand pounds, my lord.
- FALSTAFF. I deny it not. For the which I promised thee advancement. And art thou not now visibly next the Chief Justice himself?
- SHALLOW. Not on my merits, Sir John. I sit here simple of courtesy as visiting-justice. I'd do as much for my lord if he came to Gloucestershire, 'faith!
- FALSTAFF. Shallow! Shallow! I say I gave thee occasion and opportunity to rise. Promotion is in thy hands. [*To CHIEF JUSTICE.*] Have a care, my lord! He fingers his dagger already.
- SHALLOW. My dagger? My ink-horn, la! I'll sit further off. I told you how he'd talk, my lord. But I'll sit further off. My dagger, 'faith!

## THE MARRED DRIVES OF WINDSOR

CHIEF

JUSTICE.

Sir John! Sir John! The license of inveterate humour overstretched rends like an outworn garment—with like shame to the enduer. Answer me roundly, what defence make you to the charge you have run through Chepe at ten leagues the hour?

FALSTAFF.

Roundly, my lord, my shape—my evident shape.

CHIEF

JUSTICE.

But 'tis so charged. and will be so witnessed.

DOGBERRY.

Yes, and by one that hath a stopped watch and everything forsworn about him. Write it down fifteen leagues, my lord.

PRINCE.

[To CHIEF JUSTICE.] We knights of the road have ever been fair quarry for your knights of the post to bind to, but this passes endurance. We left our car, my lord, extinct and combust in the kennel, whilst we sought an engineer to hoist her. In which stay would she have continued, but for the prying vulgar who found on her some handle to their curiosity, which, doubtless, they turned. For, in such a car as this——

CHIEF

JUSTICE.

In such a car as this  
The enfranchised 'prentices of London  
quash  
Our harmless babes and necessary wives

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

At morning to the sound of Sabbath bells  
Through panicked Huntingdon.

PORTIA.

In such a car as this,  
Slides young Desire athwart the moun-  
tain-tops,  
Drinking the airs that part him from his  
dear  
'Twixt Berwick and Glamorgan.

CHIEF

JUSTICE.

In such a car as this  
The lecherous Israelite to Brighthelmstone  
Convoys his Jessica.

PORTIA.

In such a car as this,  
The lean chirurgeon burns the midnight  
oil  
Impetuous over England. Where his lamp  
Strikes pale the hedgerow, all affrighted  
fays,  
Their misty revels in the dew divulged,  
Flee to the coney's burrow, or divide  
His antre with the squirrel—whom that  
ministrant  
Marks not, his eyes being bent to thrid the  
dark,  
Indifferent beneath the morning-star,  
To the poor cot that summoned him, and  
the life—  
An hour-old, mother-naked life, scarce  
held  
By the wan midwife but it yerks and  
squeaks  
Batlike, and batlike, would to the void  
again.



## THE MARRED DRIVES OF WINDSOR

This he forbids, and yet not he whose art,  
His car unaiding, else had ne'er o'erleaped  
The largess of a county in an hour.

SHALLOW. Neat, faith, la! For how a brace of  
twins now the far side Cotsall, of a snowy  
night, my lord.

FALSTAFF. A pregnant wit. Which of thy misdeeds,  
Hal, hath raised this angel to help us?  
I'll ask Doll.

PRINCE. Peace, Dunghill, peace! She was never  
of Doll's company.

PORTIA. And I charge you, my lord, if ever need,  
Extreme and urgent need, hath visited  
you,

Or, in the unprobeable decrees of Time,  
May visit and masterfully constrain,  
think well

Ere your abhorrence of new enginery  
Seal up the avenues of mercy here!

CHIEF

JUSTICE. I sealed no avenues. They sealed the  
King's

(Albeit it was called Northumberland)  
With hellish engines drawn across the  
street

In an opposed and desperate barrier  
Unto the lieges' progress.

PORTIA. Not by their will, or their intent, my lord!  
It was a passing humour of the car—  
Gusty incontinence, which overlooked,  
As unregard oft cows pretension,  
May well not chance again.

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

CHIEF

JUSTICE.

But if it chance?

PORTIA.

If the deep-brooding vault of Heaven  
retain

Memory and record of miracle

Vouchsafed, like this your prayed-for  
mercy, once,

And, in default of quail, rain from her gate  
Heaven's sweetest choristers—then it may  
fall,

But not till then!

FLUELLEN.

Put—put—look you, she is telling the old  
shentlemans to wait till the sky shall rain  
larks. It is open contempts of Courts!

NYM.

Ay, there's humours in them all. But I  
think the old man's humour is sweeter.

CHIEF

JUSTICE.

Yet, bating miracle, how if mercy breed  
Not gratitude, but livelier insolence,  
And through my softened verdict after-  
years

Grow bold to break the law? How if  
our England—

Loverly, temperate, the midmost close of  
peace—

Dissolve in dust and oils along the green,  
Till sickened memory conceive no minute  
Unharried, unpollutable, unhooted?

If I loose these, what do I loose on Eng-  
land?

PORTIA.

Too late! Too late! That babe is viable!  
The hour we dread o'ertops us while we  
wonder,



## THE MARRED DRIVES OF WINDSOR

Not asking sufferance but imposing  
change

Most multitudinously. Hark, it sings i'  
the wind!

ARIEL.

[*Invisible—sings:*]

Where the car slips there slip I—

In a sunbeam's path I lie!

There I crouch while crowds do cry,

After somersaults muddily!

Where I lie, where I lie, shall I live now

Under the bonnet that bangs on my brow?

FALSTAFF.

[*To PRINCE.*]

The Chief Justice is mazed by the fairies.

He hath great motions towards virtue.

He'll let us go.

CHIEF

JUSTICE.

Ourselves have snuffed some savour of  
these changes,

And more our horses who, poor winkered  
fools,

Hearing their dooms outstrip them,  
swerve aside

And pole the all-shattered house-fronts.

We ourselves

Of purpose to repair to Westminster,

Infirmity and age consenting, signalled

From her hot lair an horseless chariot

Which, in the recorded twelfth part of an  
hour

Bore our inviolate ermines half a league.

It is, and woe it is, the chill refuge,

The lean, unenvied privilege of age,

To meet new changes with old courtesy,

## THE YEARS BETWEEN AND PARODIES

Not as averting change but sparing souls  
Worn weak, and bodies extenuate, with  
the years  
That heed nor never heeded. Set them  
free.  
What was has been, and what will be,  
must be!

THE END.







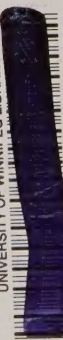








UNIVERSITY OF WINNIPEG LIBRARY



3 1888 007 435 002